A. D. 33.

22 And when he had said this, he
breathed on *them*, and saith unto them,
Receive ye the Holy Ghost:
23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they
are remitted unto them; *and* whose so-
ever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.
24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve,
called Didymus, was not with them
when Jesus came.
25 The other disciples therefore said
unto him, We have seen the Lord. But
he said unto them, Except I shall see in
his hands the print of the nails, and put
my finger into the print of the nails, and
thrust my hand into his side, I will not
believe.
26 ¶ And after eight days again his
disciples were within, and Thomas with
them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being
shut, and stood in the midst, and said,
Peace *be* unto you.
27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach
hither thy finger, and behold my hands;
and reach hither thy hand, and thrust
it into my side: and be not faithless,
but believing.
28 And Thomas answered and said
unto him, My Lord and my God.
29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, be-
cause thou hast seen me, thou hast be-
lieved: blessed *are* they that have not
seen, and *yet* have believed.
30 ¶ And many other signs truly did
Jesus in the presence of his disciples,
which are not written in this book:
31 But these are written, that ye
might believe that Jesus is the Christ,
the Son of God; and that believing ye
might have life through his name.

Mat. 16. 19. & 18. 18. — ch. 11. 16. — 1 John 1. 1. — 2 Cor. 5. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 8. — ch. 21. 25. — Luke 1. 4. — ch. 3. 15, 16. & 5. 24. 1 Pet. 1. 9.

CHAPTER XXI.

AFTER these things Jesus shewed
himself again to the disciples at the
sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shew-
ed he *himself*.
2 There were together Simon Peter,
and Thomas called Didymus, and Na-
thanael of Cana in Galilee, and the
sons of Zebedee, and two other of his
disciples.
3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go
a fishing. They say unto him, We also
go with thee. They went forth, and en-
tered into a ship immediately; and that
night they caught nothing.
4 But when the morning was now
come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the
disciples knew not that it was Jesus.
5 Then Jesus saith unto them, [2] Chil-
dren, have ye any meat? They answer-
ed him, No.
6 And he said unto them, Cast the
net on the right side of the ship, and ye
shall find. They cast therefore, and now
they were not able to draw it for the
multitude of fishes.
7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus
loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord.
Now when Simon Peter heard that it
was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat
unto him, (for he was naked,) and did
cast himself into the sea.
8 And the other disciples came in a
little ship; (for they were not far from
land, but as it were two hundred cu-
bits,) dragging the net with fishes.
9 As soon then as they were come to
land, they saw a fire of coals there, and
fish laid thereon, and bread.
10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the
fish which ye have now caught.
11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the
net to land full of great fishes, an hun-
dred and fifty *and* three: and for all
there were so many, yet was not the net
broken.
12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and*
dine. And none of the disciples durst
ask him, Who art thou? knowing that
it was the Lord.
13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread,
and giveth them, and fish likewise.
14 This is now the third time that
Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, af-
ter that he was risen from the dead.
15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus
saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jo-
nas, lovest thou me more than these?
He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou
knowest that I love thee. He saith un-
to him, Feed my lambs.
16 He saith to him again the second
time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou
me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord;
thou knowest that I love thee. He
saith unto him, Feed my sheep.
17 He saith unto him the third time,
Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me?
Peter was grieved because he said unto
him the third time, Lovest thou me?
And he said unto him, Lord, thou
knowest all things; thou knowest that I
love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed
my sheep.
18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee,
When thou wast young, thou girdedst
thyself, and walkedst whither thou
wouldest: but when thou shalt be old,
thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and
another shall gird thee, and carry *thee*
whither thou wouldest not.
19 This spake he, signifying by what
death he should glorify God. And when
he had spoken this, he saith unto him,
Follow me.
20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth
the disciple whom Jesus loved follow-
ing; which also leaned on his breast at
supper, and said, Lord, which is he that
betrayeth thee?
21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus,
Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?
22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that
he tarry till I come, what *is that* to
thee? follow thou me.
23 Then went this saying abroad a-
mong the brethren, that that disciple
should not die: yet Jesus said not unto
him, He shall not die; but, If I will
that he tarry till I come, what *is that*
to thee?
24 This is the disciple which testifieth
of these things, and wrote these things:
and we know that his testimony is true.
25 And there are also many other
things which Jesus did, the which, if
they should be written every one, I
suppose that even the world itself could
not contain the books that should be
written. Amen.

ch. 1. 45. — Mat. 4. 21. — ch. 20. 14. — Luke 24. 41. — Luke 5. 4, 6, 7. — ch. 13. 23. & 20. 2. — Acts 10. 41. — See ch. 20. 19, 26. — Acts 20. 28. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 2, 4. — ch. 2. 24, 25. & 16. 30. — ch. 13. 36. Acts 12. 3, 4. — 2 Pet. 1. 14. — ch. 13. 23, 25. & 20. 2. — Mat. 16. 27, 28. & 25. 31. 1 Cor. 4. 5. & 11. 26. Rev. 2. 25. & 3. 11. & 22. 7, 20. — ch. 19. 35. 3 John 12. — ch. 20. 30. — Amos 7. 10.

2 Or, *Sirs*.

The ACTS of the APOSTLES.

A. D. 33.

CHAPTER I.

THE former treatise have I made,
O Theophilus, of all that Jesus
began both to do and teach,
2 Until the day in which he was tak-
en up, after that he through the Holy
Ghost had given commandments unto
the apostles whom he had chosen:
3 To whom also he shewed himself
alive after his passion by many infallible
proofs, being seen of them forty days,
and speaking of the things pertaining to
the kingdom of God:
4 And, [2] being assembled together
with *them*, commanded them that they
should not depart from Jerusalem, but
wait for the promise of the Father,
which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.
5 For John truly baptized with wa-
ter; but ye shall be baptized with the
Holy Ghost not many days hence.
6 When they therefore were come to-
gether, they asked of him, saying, Lord,
wilt thou at this time restore again the
kingdom to Israel?
7 And he said unto them, It is not for
you to know the times or the seasons,
which the Father hath put in his own
power.
8 But ye shall receive [3] power, after
that the Holy Ghost is come upon you:
and ye shall be witnesses unto me both
in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa, and in
Samaria, and unto the uttermost part
of the earth.
9 And when he had spoken these
things, while they beheld, he was tak-
en up; and a cloud received him out of
their sight.
10 And while they looked stedfastly
toward heaven as he went up, behold,
two men stood by them in white ap-
parel;
11 Which also said, Ye men of Gali-
lee, why stand ye gazing up into hea-
ven? this same Jesus, which is taken
up from you into heaven, shall so come
in like manner as ye have seen him go
into heaven.
12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem
from the mount called Olivet, which is
from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.
13 And when they were come in, they
went up into an upper room, where a-
bode both Peter, and James, and John,
and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bar-
tholomew, and Matthew, James *the son*
of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and
Judas *the brother* of James.
14 These all continued with one ac-
cord in prayer and supplication, with
the women, and Mary the mother of
Jesus, and with his brethren.
15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up
in the midst of the disciples, and said,
(the number of the names together were
about an hundred and twenty,)
16 Men *and* brethren, this scripture
must needs have been fulfilled, which
the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David
spake before concerning Judas, which
was guide to them that took Jesus.
17 For he was numbered with us,
and had obtained part of this ministry.
18 Now this man purchased a field
with the reward of iniquity; and fall-
ing headlong, he burst asunder in the
midst, and all his bowels gushed out.
19 And it was known unto all the
dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that
field is called in their proper tongue,
Aceldama, that is to say, The field of
blood.
20 For it is written in the book of
Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate,
and let no man dwell therein: and his
[4] bishoprick let another take.
21 Wherefore of these men which have
companied with us all the time that the
Lord Jesus went in and out among us,
22 Beginning from the baptism of
John, unto that same day that he was
taken up from us, must one be ordained
to be a witness with us of his resur-
rection.
23 And they appointed two, Joseph
called Barsabas, who was surnamed
Justus, and Matthias.
24 And they prayed, and said, Thou,
Lord, which knowest the hearts of all
men, shew whether of these two thou
hast chosen,
25 That he may take part of this mi-
nistry and apostleship, from which Ju-
das by transgression fell, that he might
go to his own place.
26 And they gave forth their lots; and
the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was
numbered with the eleven apostles.

Luke 1. 3. — Mark 16. 19. Luke 9. 51. & 24. 51. ver. 9. 1 Tim. 3. 16. — Mat. 28. 19. Mark 16. 15. John 20. 21. ch. 10. 41, 42. — Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19, 26. & 21. 1, 14. 1 Cor. 15. 5. — Luke 24. 49. — Luke 24. 49. John 14. 16, 26, 27. & 15. 26. & 16. 7. ch. 2. 33. — Mat. 3. 11. ch. 11. 16. & 19. 4. — Joel 3. 18. ch. 2. 4. & 11. 15. — Mat. 24. 3. — Is. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 27. Amos 9. 11. — Mat. 24. 36. Mark 13. 32. 1 Thes. 5. 1. — ch. 2. 1, 4. — Luke 24. 49. — Luke 24. 48. John 15. 27. ver. 22. ch. 2. 32. — Luke 24. 51. John 6. 62. — ver. 2. — Mat. 28. 3. Mark 16. 5. Luke 24. 4. John 20. 12. ch. 10. 3, 30. — ch. 2. 7. & 13. 31. — Dan. 7. 13. Mat. 24. 30. Mark 13. 26. Luke 21. 27. John 14. 3. 1 Thes. 1. 10. & 4. 16. 2 Thes. 1. 10. Rev. 1. 7. — Luke 24. 52. — ch. 9. 37, 39. & 20. 8. — Mat. 10. 2, 3, 4. — Luke 6. 15. — Jude 1. — ch. 2. 1, 46. — Luke 23. 49, 55. & 24. 10. — Mat. 13. 55. — Rev. 3. 4. — Ps. 41. 9. John 13. 18. — Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3. — Mat. 10. 4. Luke 6. 16. — ver. 25. ch. 12. 25. & 20. 24. & 21. 19. — Mat. 27. 5, 7, 8. — Mat. 26. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 15. — Ps. 69. 25. — Ps. 109. 8. — Mark 1. 1. — ver. 9. — John 15. 27. ver. 8. ch. 4. 33. — ch. 15. 22. — 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. & 29. 17. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. ch. 15. 8. Rev. 2. 23. — ver. 17.

CHAPTER II.

AND when the day of Pentecost was
fully come, they were all with one
accord in one place.
2 And suddenly there came a sound
from heaven as of a rushing mighty
wind, and it filled all the house where
they were sitting.
3 And there appeared unto them cloven
tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon
each of them.
4 And they were all filled with the
Holy Ghost, and began to speak with
other tongues, as the Spirit gave them
utterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Jerusa-
lem Jews, devout men, out of every na-
tion under heaven.
6 Now [3] when this was noised abroad,
the multitude came together, and were
[4] confounded, because that every man
heard them speak in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed and mar-
velled, saying one to another, Behold, are
not all these which speak Galilæans?
8 And how hear we every man in our
own tongue, wherein we were born?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites,
and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in
Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and
Asia,
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt,
and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene,
and strangers of Rome, Jews and pro-
selytes,
11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear
them speak in our tongues the wonder-
ful works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were
in doubt, saying one to another, What
meaneth this?
13 Others mocking said, These men
are full of new wine.
14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the
eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto

Lev. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 9. ch. 20. 16. — ch. 1. 14. — ch. 4. 31. — ch. 1. 5. — Mark 16. 17. ch. 10. 46. & 19. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28, 30. & 13. 1. & 14. 2, &c. — ch. 1. 11.

2 Or, *eating together with them*. 3 Or, *the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you*.

2 Or, *office*, or, *charge*. 3 Gr. *when this voice was made*.
4 Or, *troubled in mind*.

A. D. 33. them, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that
dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto
you, and hearken to my words:
1 Thes. 5. 7. 15 For these are not drunken, as ye
suppose, *seeing it is but the third hour
of the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken
by the prophet Joel;
Joel 2. 28. 17 *And it shall come to pass in the
last days, saith God, I will pour out of
my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons
and your daughters shall prophesy, and
your young men shall see visions, and
your old men shall dream dreams:
Ch. 10. 45. 18 And on my servants and on my
Heb. 21. 9. handmaidens I will pour out in those
days of my Spirit; *and they shall pro-
phesy:
Joel 2. 30. 19 *And I will shew wonders in hea-
ven above, and signs in the earth be-
low; blood, and fire, and vapour of
smoke:
Mat. 24. 29. 20 *The sun shall be turned into dark-
Mark 13. 24. ness, and the moon into blood, *before
Luke 21. 25. that great and notable day of the Lord
come:
Rom. 10. 13. 21 And it shall come to pass, that
*whosoever shall call on the name of
the Lord shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words;
Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of
God among you by miracles and won-
John 3. 2. ders and signs, which God did by him
ch. 10. 38. in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also
Heb. 2. 4. know:
Mat. 26. 24. 23 Him, *being delivered by the de-
Luke 22. 22. terminate counsel and foreknowledge of
& 24. 44. God, *ye have taken, and by wicked
ch. 5. 15. & hands have crucified and slain:
4. 28. 24 *Whom God hath raised up, hav-
ch. 5. 30. ing loosed the pains of death: because it
was not possible that he should be holden
of it.
Ps. 16. 8. 25 For David speaketh concerning him,
*I foresaw the Lord always before my
face, for he is on my right hand, that I
should not be moved:
26 *Therefore did my heart rejoice, and
my tongue was glad; moreover also my
flesh shall rest in hope:
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul
in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine
1 Thes. 4. 16. Holy One to see corruption.
Heb. 13. 20. 28 Thou hast made known to me the
1 Pet. 1. 21. ways of life; thou shalt make me full
Ps. 16. 8. of joy with thy countenance.
29 Men and brethren, *let me freely
speak unto you of the patriarch David,
that he is both dead and buried, and
his sepulchre is with us unto this day.
30 Therefore being a prophet, *and
knowing that God had sworn with an
Ps. 132. 11. oath to him, that of the fruit of his
2 Tim. 2. 8. loins, according to the flesh, he would
Ps. 16. 10. raise up Christ to sit on his throne;
ch. 13. 35. 31 He seeing this before spoke of the
ver. 26. resurrection of Christ, that his soul was
ch. 1. 8. not left in hell, neither his flesh did see
ch. 5. 30. corruption.
Phil. 2. 9. 32 *This Jesus hath God raised up,
Heb. 10. 12. whereof we all are witnesses.
*John 14. 26 33 Therefore being by the right hand
26. & 15. 26. of God exalted, and having received of
& 16. 7. the Father the promise of the Holy
ch. 1. 4. Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which
ye now see and hear.
34 For David is not ascended into the
Ps. 110. 1. heavens: but he saith himself, *The
Mat. 22. 44. Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on
1 Cor. 15. 25. my right hand,
Heb. 1. 13. 35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

A. D. 33. 36 Therefore let all the house of Israel
Jeremiah 9. 23. know assuredly, that God *hath made
ch. 5. 31. that same Jesus, whom ye have cruci-
fied, both Lord and Christ.
37 ¶ Now when they heard *this, they
were pricked in their hearts, and said
unto Peter and to the rest of the apo-
stles, Men and brethren, what shall we
do?
38 Then Peter said unto them, *Re-
pent, and be baptized every one of you
in the name of Jesus Christ for the re-
mission of sins, and ye shall receive the
gift of the Holy Ghost.
39 For the promise is unto you, and
to your children, and *to all that are
afar off, even as many as the Lord our
God shall call.
40 And with many other words did he
testify and exhort, saying, Save your-
selves from this untoward generation.
41 ¶ Then they that gladly received
his word were baptized: and the same
day there were added unto them about
three thousand souls.
42 *And they continued stedfastly in
the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and
in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
43 And fear came upon every soul: and
*many wonders and signs were done by
the apostles.
44 And all that believed were together,
and *had all things common;
45 And sold their possessions and goods,
and parted them to all men, as every
man had need.
46 *And they, continuing daily with
one accord in the temple, and break-
ing bread from house to house, did eat
their meat with gladness and simplicity
of heart,
47 Praising God, and *having favour
with all the people. And *the Lord added
to the church daily such as should be
saved.

CHAPTER III.

NOW Peter and John went up together
*into the temple at the hour
of prayer, being the ninth hour.
2 And *a certain man lame from his
mother's womb was carried, whom they
laid daily at the gate of the temple which
is called Beautiful, *to ask alms of them
that entered into the temple;
3 Who seeing Peter and John about to
go into the temple asked an alms.
4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon
him with John, said, Look on us.
5 And he gave heed unto them, ex-
pecting to receive something of them.
6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have
I none; but such as I have give I thee:
*In the name of Jesus Christ of Naza-
reth rise up and walk.
7 And he took him by the right hand,
and lifted him up: and immediately his
feet and ankle bones received strength.
8 And he leaping up stood, and walk-
ed, and entered with them into the tem-
ple, walking, and leaping, and praising
God.
9 ¶ And all the people saw him walk-
ing and praising God:
10 And they knew that it was he which
*sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of
the temple: and they were filled with
wonder and amazement at that which
had happened unto him.
11 And as the lame man which was
healed held Peter and John, all the peo-
ple ran together unto them in the porch

A. D. 33.
Ezek. 13. 10.
Ch. 9. 12.
Ezek. 36. 26.
Ch. 10. 44.
Ch. 2. 39.
Ch. 9. 15.
Ch. 2. 38.
Ch. 8. 12.
Ch. 2. 41.
Ch. 2. 42.
Ch. 5. 12.
Ch. 2. 44.
Ch. 4. 32.
Ch. 2. 46.
Ch. 5. 42.
Ch. 2. 47.
Ch. 5. 14.
Ch. 3. 1.
Ch. 2. 46.
Ch. 3. 2.
Ch. 3. 3.
Ch. 3. 4.
Ch. 3. 5.
Ch. 3. 6.
Ch. 4. 10.
Ch. 3. 7.
Ch. 3. 8.
Ch. 3. 9.
Ch. 3. 10.
Ch. 3. 11.

5 And it came to pass on the mor-
row, that their rulers, and elders, and
scribes,
6 And Annas the high priest, and Luke 3. 2.
Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and John 11. 49.
as many as were of the kindred of the Ch. 18. 13.
high priest, were gathered together at
Jerusalem.
7 And when they had set them in the
midst, they asked, By *what power, or Ex. 2. 14.
by what name, have ye done this? Mat. 21. 23.
8 ¶ Then Peter, filled with the Holy Luke 12.
Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the 11, 12.
people, and elders of Israel,
9 If we this day be examined of the
good deed done to the impotent man, by
what means he is made whole;
10 Be it known unto you all, and to Ch. 3. 6, 16.
all the people of Israel, that by the
name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom
ye crucified, *whom God raised from the Ch. 2. 24.
dead, even by him doth this man stand
here before you whole.
11 *This is the stone which was set at Ps. 118. 22.
nought of you builders, which is become Mat. 21. 42.
the head of the corner.
12 Neither is there salvation in any Mat. 1. 21.
other: for there is no other name un- ch. 13. 23.
der heaven given among men, whereby 1 Tim. 2. 5, 6.
we must be saved.
13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness
of Peter and John, *and perceived that Mat. 11. 25.
they were unlearned and ignorant men, 1 Cor. 1. 27.
they marvelled; and they took know-
ledge of them, that they had been with
Jesus.
14 And beholding the man which was
healed standing with them, they could Ch. 3. 11.
not say nothing against it.
15 But when they had commanded
them to go aside out of the council, they
conferred among themselves,
16 Saying, *What shall we do to these men? Ch. 2. 22.
for that indeed a notable miracle *is
hath been done by them, is manifest to ch. 3. 9, 10.
all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and
we cannot deny it.
17 But that it spread no further among
the people, let us straitly threaten them, Ch. 5. 28.
that they speak henceforth to no man in
this name.
18 ¶ And they called them, and com- Ch. 5. 40.
manded them not to speak at all nor ch. 5. 40.
teach in the name of Jesus.
19 But Peter and John answered and
said unto them, *Whether it be right in ch. 5. 29.
the sight of God, *to hearken unto
you more than unto God, judge ye.
20 *For we cannot but speak the things ch. 1. 8. & 2. 32.
which we have seen and heard.
21 So when they had further threaten- ch. 22. 15.
ed them, they let them go, finding no- Luke 1. 1, 2.
thing how they might punish them, *be- Mat. 21. 26.
cause of the people: for all men glorified Luke 23. 6.
God for that which was done. 1 Ki. 8. 22, 2.
22 For the man was above forty years ch. 5. 36.
old, on whom this miracle of healing *was 2 K. 5. 7, 8.
was shewed.
23 ¶ And being let go, *they went to ch. 12. 13.
their own company, and reported all that
the chief priests and elders had said unto
them.
24 And when they heard that, they
lifted up their voice to God with one ac- Ex. 20. 11.
cord, and said, Lord, *thou art God, *2 Kin. 19.
which hast made heaven, and earth, and 15.
the sea, and all that in them is:
25 Who by the mouth of thy servant
David hast said, *Why did the heathen *Ps. 2. 1.
rage, and the people imagine vain things?
26 The kings of the earth stood up, and
the rulers were gathered together against
the Lord, and against his Christ.

A.D. 33.

27 For *z* of a truth against *a* thy holy child Jesus, *b* whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 *c* For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, *d* that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; *f* and that signs and wonders may be done *g* by the name of *h* thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, *i* the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, *k* and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed *l* were of one heart and of one soul: *m* neither said any *of them* that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with *n* great power gave the apostles *o* witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and *p* great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: *q* for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 *r* And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: *s* and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 *t* Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

z Mat. 26.3. Luke 22.2. & 23.1, 8. a Luke 1.35. b Luke 4.18. John 10.36. c ch. 2.23. & 3.18. d ver. 13, 31. ch. 9.27. & 13.46. & 14.3. & 19.8. & 26.26. & 28.31. Eph. 6.19. f ch. 2.43. & 5.12. g ch. 3.6, 16. h ver. 27. i ch. 2.2, 4. & 16.26. k ver. 29. l ch. 5.12. Rom. 15.5, 6. 2 Cor. 13.11. Phil. 1.27. & 2.2. 1 Pet. 3.8. m ch. 2.44. n ch. 1.8. o ch. 1.22. p ch. 2.47. q ch. 2.45. r ver. 37. ch. 5.2. s ch. 2.45. & 6.1. t ver. 34, 35. ch. 5.1, 2.

CHAPTER V.

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, *a* and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

3 *b* But Peter said, Ananias, why hath *c* Satan filled thine heart [2] to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words *d* fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, *e* wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together *f* to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband

a ch. 4.37. b Num. 30.2. Deut. 23.21. Eccles. 5.4. c Luke 22.3. d ver. 10, 11. e John 19.40. f ver. 3. Mat. 4.7.

2 Or, *to deceive*. ver. 9.

are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 *h* Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 *i* And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And *k* by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (*l* and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And *m* of the rest durst no man join himself to them: *n* but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick [2] into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, *o* that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing *p* sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ *q* Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with [3] indignation,

18 *r* And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But *s* the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people *t* all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. *u* But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and *x* the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: *y* for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, *z* Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, *a* and intend to bring this man's *b* blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, *c* We ought to obey God rather than men.

A.D. 33. h ver. 5. i ver. 5. ch. 2.43. & 19.17. k ch. 2.43. & 14.3. & 19.11. Rom. 15.19. 2 Cor. 12.12. Heb. 2.4. l ch. 3.11. & 4.32. m John 9.22. & 12.42. & 19.38. n ch. 2.47. & 4.21. o Mat. 9.21. & 14.36. ch. 19.12. p Mark 16.17, 18. John 14.12. q ch. 4.1, 2, 6. r Luke 21.12. s ch. 12.7. & 16.26. t John 6.68. & 17.3. 1 John 5.11. u ch. 4.5, 6. x Luke 22.4. ch. 4.1. y Mat. 21.26. z ch. 4.18. a ch. 2.23, 36. & 3.15. & 7.52. b Mat. 23.35. & 27.25. c ch. 4.19.

2 Or, *in every street*. 3 Or, *envy*.

A.D. 33.

30 *d* The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and *e* hanged on a tree.

31 *g* Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* *h* a Prince and *i* a Saviour, *k* for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And *l* we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, *m* whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ *n* When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named *o* Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as [2] obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: *p* for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 *q* But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even *r* to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had *s* called the apostles, *t* and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, *u* rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily *x* in the temple, and in every house, *y* they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

d ch. 3.13, 15. & 22.14. e ch. 10.39. & 13.29. Gal. 3.13. 1 Pet. 2.24. g ch. 2.33, 36. Phil. 2.9. Heb. 2.10. & 12.2. h ch. 3.15. i Mat. 1.21. k Luke 24.47. ch. 3.26. & 13.38. Eph. 1.7. Col. 1.14. l John 15.26, 27. m ch. 2.4. & 10.44. n ch. 2.37. & 7.54. o ch. 22.3. The third Year before the Account called Anno Domini. p Pro. 21.30. Is. 8.10. Mat. 15.13. q Luke 21.15. 1 Cor. 1.25. r ch. 7.51. & 9.5. & 23.9. s ch. 4.18. t Mat. 10.17. & 23.34. Mark 13.9. u Mat. 5.12. Rom. 5.3. 2 Cor. 12.10. Phil. 1.29. Heb. 10.34. James 1.2. 1 Pet. 4.13, 16. x ch. 2.46. y ch. 4.20, 29.

CHAPTER VI.

AND in those days, *a* when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the *b* Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected *c* in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, *d* It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, *e* look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we *g* will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, *h* a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and *i* Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and *k* Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and *l* when they had prayed, *m* they laid *their* hands on them.

7 And *n* the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company *o* of the priests were obedient to the faith.

a ch. 2.41. & 4.4. & 5.14. & ver. 7. b ch. 9.29. & 11.20. c ch. 4.35. d Ex. 18.17. e Deut. 1.13. ch. 1.21. & 16.2. 1 Tim. 3.7. g ch. 2.42. h ch. 11.24. i ch. 8.5, 26. & 21.8. k Rev. 2.6, 15. l ch. 1.24. m ch. 8.17. & 9.17. & 13.3. 1 Tim. 4.14. & 5.22. 2 Tim. 1.6. n ch. 12.24. & 19.20. Col. 1.6.

2 Or, *believed*.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And *p* they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 *q* Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 *r* For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall *s* destroy this place, and shall change the [2] customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

A.D. 33. o John 12.42. p Luke 21.15. ch. 5.39. See Ex. 4.12. Is. 54.17. q 1 Kin. 21.10, 13. Mat. 26.59, 60. r ch. 25.8. s Dan. 9.26.

CHAPTER VII.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, *a* Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, *b* Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then *c* came he out of the land of the Chaldæans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: *d* yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, *e* That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil *g* four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and *h* serve me in this place.

8 *i* And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: *k* and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; *l* and Isaac *begat* Jacob; and *m* Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 *n* And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: *o* but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, *p* and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 *q* Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

a ch. 22.1. b Gen. 12.1. c Gen. 11.31. & 12.4, 5. d Gen. 12.7. & 13.15. & 15.3, 18. & 17.8. & 26.3. e Gen. 15.13, 16. g Ex. 12.40. Gal. 3.17. h Ex. 3.12. i Gen. 17.9, 10, 11. k Gen. 21.2, 3, 4. l Gen. 25.26. m Gen. 29.31, &c. & 30.5, &c. & 35.18, 23. n Gen. 37.4, 11, 28. Ps. 105.17. o Gen. 39.2, 21, 23. p Gen. 41.37. & 42.6. q Gen. 41.54.

2 Or, *rites*.

A.D. 33.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was [2]exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 [3]For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, [2]like unto me; him shall ye hear.

38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space* of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, [3]speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers [4]that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

2 Or, *fair to God.* 3 Or, *Now.*

2 Or, *as myself.* 3 Or, *who spake.* 4 Or, *having received.*

A.D. 33.

55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAPTER VIII.

A.D. 34.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the [2]miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

A.D. 34.

17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both

2 Gr. *signs and great miracles.*

A. D. 34. into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Asdod: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

CHAPTER IX.

A. D. 35. AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what will thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 ¶ And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

A. D. 35. 19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. ¶ Then was Saul certain d ch. 26. 20. with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed e ch. 8. 3. them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying wait was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 ¶ But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 ¶ Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose f ch. 3. 6. immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and g turned to the Lord. g ch. 11. 21.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not h delay to come to them.

A. D. 35. 39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter i put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up: and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; k and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one l Simon a tanner.

CHAPTER X.

A. D. 41. THERE was a certain man in Cæsarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.

3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou ought'st to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

10 And he fell into a trance, and saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet let at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

11 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

12 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; slay, and eat.

13 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for m I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

14 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, ¶ What God hath cleansed, thou call not thou common.

15 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

16 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

17 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

18 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirits said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

19 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

20 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

21 And they said, n Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

22 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

23 And the morrow after they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

24 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

25 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

26 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

27 ¶ And he said unto them, Ye know how o that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or o come unto one of another nation; but o God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, o Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation he that fear-eth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, p preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, I say, you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: q for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they r slew and hanged on a tree:

i ch. 9. 40.
k ch. 9. 42.
l Mat. 21. 33.

m Lev. 11. 4.
Deut. 14. 8.
Ezek. 4. 14.
n Mat. 15. 31.
Luke 1. 13.
Acts 9. 36.
Heb. 11. 4.
1 Thes. 4. 4.
Tit. 1. 15.

o Deut. 10. 17.
Rom. 2. 11.
Gal. 2. 6.
Eph. 6. 9.
1 Tim. 5. 21.
1 Pet. 1. 17.
o Rom. 1. 5.
o Ex. 11. 3.
Col. 3. 7, 8.
ch. 8. 26.
Heb. 4. 12.
o ch. 20. 32.
o 2 Cor. 11. 29.
o Gal. 1. 12.
o ch. 22. 15.
Tit. 1. 3.
o ch. 8. 17.
o ch. 2. 4, 8.
Gal. 3. 5.
o Ex. 32.

p Ch. 10. 7.
Rom. 15. 18.
Ps. 26. 13.

q Ch. 9. 27.
Mat. 3. 16.
Luke 4. 18.
ch. 2. 37. & 16. 30.
ch. 3. 26.
ch. 4. 27.
Heb. 2. 4.
ch. 11. 24.
Mat. 28. 19.
ch. 2. 38.
ch. 8. 16.
ch. 19. 5.
ch. 22. 16.
Rom. 6. 3.
Col. 2. 12.
1 Pet. 3. 21.
ch. 9. 43.
ch. 11. 14.

ch. 11. 5.
Acc.

ch. 7. 56.
Rev. 19. 11.

r Lev. 17. 4.
& 20. 25.
Deut. 1. 5.
Ezek. 4. 14.
s Mat. 15. 31.
Rom. 15. 14.
17. 20.
t 1 Cor. 15. 23.
1 Thes. 4. 4.
Tit. 1. 15.

u Ch. 3. 26.
Mat. 3. 17.
Luke 9. 35.
2 Pet. 1. 17.
v Ch. 1. 8.
Luke 24. 48.
Rev. 1. 2.
w Ch. 13. 38.
Luke 24. 47.
Rom. 10. 11.
Gal. 3. 22.
Eph. 2. 8.
Phil. 3. 9.
x Ch. 9. 42.
Rom. 10. 12.
Gal. 3. 28.
Col. 3. 11.
y Ch. 19. 7.
Mat. 9. 1.
Luke 8. 41.
z Ch. 9. 17.
Luke 1. 19.
a Ch. 9. 36.
b Ch. 9. 39.
c Ch. 9. 40.
Luke 8. 54.
d Ch. 9. 41.
e Ch. 9. 42.
f Ch. 9. 43.
g Ch. 10. 1.
h Mat. 26. 3.
Luke 22. 66.
i Luke 24. 46.
Rom. 10. 12.
j Rom. 8. 19.
Heb. 2. 8.
k Ch. 9. 31.
Rom. 1. 16.
Eph. 3. 6.
l Ch. 9. 27.
m Ch. 19. 7.
Luke 24. 41.
n Ch. 1. 3.
Luke 24. 43.
o Ch. 1. 8.
p Ch. 1. 22.
q Ch. 1. 8.
Luke 24. 48.
r Ch. 2. 23.
s Ch. 3. 26.

A. D. 41. 40 Him God raised up the third day, and s shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he t rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to u testify that it is he which was ordained of God v judge of quick and dead.

43 To him w give all the prophets witness, that x through his name whosoever y believeth in him z shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, a the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which b believed, c were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also d poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For e they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then f answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then g prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAPTER XI.

A. D. 42. AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea h heard that the Gentiles also i had received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they of the circumcision k contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou l wentest in to men uncircumcised, and m didst eat with them.

4 But Peter n began, and n expounded it unto them from the beginning, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa o praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, p A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon which I q fastened my eyes, and considered, and saw r four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; s slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for t nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, u What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done thrice: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, three men v stood before the house where I was, sent from Caesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bid me w go with them, doubting nothing. Moreover these six brethren x accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he y showed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which z stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall tell thee a words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how he said, John b indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what c was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, d travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, e preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they came to Antioch, f spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And g the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number h believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth i Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, k rejoiced, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much l people was added unto the Lord.

25 ¶ Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much m people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came n prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and o signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which p came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, q determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAPTER XII.

A. D. 44. NOW r about that time Herod the king s stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to take Peter also. Then were the days of unleavened bread.

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but t prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was u sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and knew not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought v he saw a vision.

10 When they were passed through the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a certainty, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he thought thereon, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together w praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she x constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, they saw him, and were astonished.

17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to y hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go show these things unto James, and unto the brethren. And he departed, and went into z another place.

18 Now as soon as day was come, there was no a little stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he b examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he c went down from Judea to Cæsarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with the inhabitants of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamber their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not d God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But e the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 ¶ And Barnabas and Saul f returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and g took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAPTER XIII.

A. D. 45. NOW there were in the church that h was at Antioch i certain prophets and k teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and l Lucius of Cyrene, and m Manaen, which had been n brought up with the tetrarch Herod, and Saul.

2 As they o ministered to the Lord, and p fasted, the Holy Ghost said, q Separate me r Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have s called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they, being t sent forth by the Holy Ghost, u departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they v sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were w at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also x John to their minister.

6 And when they had y gone through the isle unto Paphos, they z found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who b called for Barnabas and Saul, and c desired to hear the word of God.

8 But d Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) e withstood them, f seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 ¶ Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) g filled with the Holy Ghost, h set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O i full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou k child of the devil, thou l enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease m to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the n hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be o blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and darkness; and he went about p seeking some q to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, r believed, being s astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 ¶ Now when Paul and his company t departed from Paphos, they came to u Perga in Pamphylia: and v John departing from them w returned to Jerusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to x Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and y sat down.

15 And after the reading z of the law and the prophets a the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Men and brethren, if ye have any b word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and c beckoning with the hand said, d Men of Israel, and e ye that fear God, give ear.

17 The God of this people f Israel g chose our fathers, and h exalted the people i when they dwelt as k strangers in the land of Egypt, and l with a high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And m about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And n when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, o he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And p after that he gave unto them judges about the space of q four hundred and fifty years, until r Samuel the prophet.

21 And s afterwards they desired a king: and t God gave unto them u Saul the v son of Cis, a man of the w tribe of Benjamin, by the space of x forty years.

22 And y when he had removed him, he z raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom a also he gave testimony, and b said, I have found c Davidd the d son of Jesse, a man after my e own heart, which f shall fulfil all my g will.

23 Of this man's seed h hath God i according to his promise k raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

24 When l John had first m preached before his coming n the baptism o of repentance p to all the people of Israel.

25 And q as John fulfilled r his course, he s said, t Whom think ye that I am? u I am not v he. But w there cometh x one after me, whose y shoes I am z not worthy to loose.

26 ¶ Men and brethren, a children of the b stock of Abraham, and whosoever c among you d fears God, to you e is the word of this salvation f sent.

27 For g they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, h because they knew not i this, nor k the voices of the prophets which are l read every sabbath, m have fulfilled them, n condemning o him.

28 And p though they found q no cause of death in him, yet r desired they s Pilate that he should be t slain.

29 And u when they had x fulfilled all that y was written z concerning him, they a took him b down from the tree, and c laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But d God e raised him from the dead:

31 And f he was g seen many days h by them i which k came up with him from l Galilee to Jerusalem, who are m his witnesses n unto the people.

32 And o we p declare unto you q glad tidings, how that r the promise which was s made unto the fathers,

33 t God u hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that v he hath raised up Jesus; as also w it is written in the second x psalm, Thou art my y son, this day have I z begotten thee.

34 And a as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, no more b to return to corruption, he c said thus, I will give you d the sure e mercies of f David.

35 Wherefore g he saith also in another h psalm, Thou i shalt not suffer thy k Holy One l to see m corruption.

36 For n David, o after he had served his own generation p by the q will of r God, s fell on sleep, and t was laid unto his fathers, and u saw v corruption:

37 But w he whom x God raised up, y saw no z corruption.

38 Be a it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that b through this man is c preached unto you d the forgiveness e of sins:

39 And f by him g all that h believe i are j justified k from all l things, from which ye could not be m justified n by the law o of Moses.

40 Beware p therefore, lest q come upon you r that which s is spoken of t in the u prophets,

41 v Behold, ye w despisers, and x wonder, and y perish: z for I a work a work in your days, a which ye shall b not believe, though c one declare it unto you.

42 ¶ And d when the Jews e were gone f out of the g synagogue, h they i besought k that l these m words n might o be p preached q to them r the next s sabbath.

43 ¶ Now t when u the congregation v was w dismissed, x many y of the Jews and z religious a proselytes b followed c Paul and d Barnabas: e who, f speaking g to them, h persuaded i them k to continue l in m the n grace o of p God.

44 ¶ And q the r next s sabbath t almost u the whole v city w came x together y to z hear a the b word c of d God.

45 But e when f the g Jews h saw i the k multitudes, l they m were n filled o with p envy, q and r spake s against t those u things v which w were x spoken y by z Paul, a contradicting and b blaspheming.

46 ¶ Then c Paul and d Barnabas e waxed f bold, g and h said, i It k was l necessary m that n the o word p of q God r should s first be t spoken u to v you: w but x seeing y you z put a away b the c word d of e God, f and g judge h yourselves i unworthy k of l everlasting m life, n lo, we o turn p to q the r Gentiles.

47 For s so t hath u the v Lord w commanded us, x saying, I have y set z you a for b a light c of d the e Gentiles, f that g thou h shouldest i be k for l salvation m unto n the o ends p of q the r earth.

48 ¶ And s when t the u Gentiles v heard w this, they x were y glad, and z glorified a the b word c of d God: e and f as g many h as i were k ordained l to m eternal n life o believed.

49 And p the q word r of s God t was u published v throughout w all x the y region z of a the b country.

50 But c the d Jews e stirred f up g the h devout i women k and l honourable m women, n and o the p chief q men of r the s city, t and u raised v persecution w against x Paul y and z Barnabas, and a expelled b them c out d of e their f coasts.

51 But g they h shook i off k the l dust m of n their o feet p against q them, r and s came t unto u Iconium.

52 And v the w disciples x were y filled z with a joy b and c with d the e Holy f Ghost.

CHAPTER XIV.

A. D. 46. AND a it b came c to d pass e in f Iconium, that g they h went i both k together l into m the n synagogue o of p the q Jews, r and s spake t so u that v a w great x multitude y of z the a Jews b and c also d of e the f Greeks g believed.

2 But h the i unbelieving k Jews l stirred m up n the o Gentiles, p and q made r their s minds t evil u affected v against w the x brethren.

3 Long y time therefore z abode a they b speaking c boldly d in e the f Lord, g which h gave i testimony k unto l the m word n of o his p grace, q and r granted s signs t and u wonders v to w be x done y by z their a hands.

4 But b the c multitude d of e the f city g was h divided: and i part k held l with m the n Jews, and o part p with q the r apostles.

5 And s when t there u was v an w assault x made y both z of a the b Gentiles, c and d also e of f the g Jews h with i their k rulers, l to m use n them o spitefully, and p to q stone them,

6 r They s were t aware u of v it, w and x fled y unto z Lystra a and b Derbe, c cities d of e Lycaonia, f and g unto h the i region k that l lieth m round n about:

7 And o there p they q preached r the s gospel.

8 ¶ And t there u sat v a w certain x impotent y man, z being a lame b from c his d mother's e womb, f who g never h had i walked:

9 The k same l heard m Paul n speak: o who, p when q he r had s fixed t his u eyes v upon w him, x and y perceived z that a he b had c faith d to e be f healed,

10 Said g with a loud h voice, i Stand k upright l on m thy n feet. o And p he q leaped r and s walked.

11 ¶ And t when u the v people w saw x what y Paul z had a done, b they c lift d up e their f voices g in h the i speech k of l Lycaonia, m The n gods o are p come q down r to s us t in u the v likeness w of x men.

12 And y they z called a Barnabas, b Jupiter; and c Paul, d Mercurius, e because f he g was h the i chief k speaker.

13 Then l the m priest n of o Jupiter p which q was r before s their t city, u brought v oxen w and x garlands y unto z the a gates b and c would d have e done f sacrifice g with h the i people.

14 Which k when l the m apostles, n Barnabas and o Paul, p heard q of, r they s rent t their u clothes, v and w ran x in y among z the a people, b crying c out,

15 d Sirs, e why f do g ye h these i things? k We l also m are n men o of p like q passions r with s you, t and u preach v unto w you x that y ye z should a turn b from c these d vanities e unto f the g living h God, i which k made l heaven, m and n earth, o and p the q sea, r and s all t things u that v are w therein:

16 Who x in y times z past a suffered b all c nations d to e walk f in g their h own i ways.

17 Nevertheless k he l left m not n himself o without p witness, q in r that s he t did u good, v and w gave x us y rain z from a heaven, b and c fruitful d seasons, e filling f our g hearts h with i food k and l gladness.

18 And m these n sayings o scarcely p restrained q they r the s people, t that u they v had w not x done y sacrifice z unto a them.

19 ¶ And b there c came d thither e certain f Jews g from h Antioch i and k Iconium, l who m persuaded n the o people, p and q stoned r Paul, s drew t him u out v of w the x city, y supposing z he a had b been c dead.

20 Howbeit, d as e the f disciples g stood h round about i him, k he l rose m up, n came o into p the q city: r and s the t next u day v he w departed x with y Barnabas z to a Derbe.

21 And b when c they d had e preached f the g gospel h to i that k city, l and m had n taught o many p disciples, q they r returned s again t to u Lystra, v and w Iconium, x and y Antioch,

22 z Confirming a the b souls c of d the e disciples, f and g exhorting h them i to k continue l in m the n faith, o and p that q we r must s through t much u tribulation v enter w into x the y kingdom z of a God.

23 ¶ And b when c they d had e ordained f them g elders h in i every k church, l and m had n prayed o with p fasting, q they r commended s them t to u the v Lord, w on x whom y they z believed.

24 ¶ And a after b they c had d passed e throughout f Pisidia, g they h came i to k Pamphylia.

25 And l when m they n had o spoken p the q word r in s Perga, t they u went v down w into x Attalia:

26 And y there z they a sailed b unto c Antioch, d from e whence f they g were h recommended i to k the l grace m of n God o for p the q work r which s they t fulfilled.

27 ¶ And u when v they w came x and y gathered z the a church b together, c they d rehearsed e all f that g God h had i done k with l them, m and n how o he p had q opened r the s door t of u faith v unto w the x Gentiles.

28 And y there z they a abode b long c time d with e the f disciples.

A. D. 41.

40 Him ᵃ God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 ᵇ Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, ᶜ who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And ᵈ he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify ᵉ that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge ᶠ of quick and dead.

43 ᵍ To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name ʰ whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, ⁱ the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 ᵏ And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, ˡ because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and ᵐ magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost ⁿ as well as we?

48 ᵒ And he commanded them to be baptized ᵖ in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

ᵃ ch. 10. 40. ᵇ Luke 24. 48. ᶜ Mark 16. 14. ᵈ Mat. 28. 19. ᵉ ch. 17. 31. ᶠ Rom. 14. 9, 10. ᵍ John 5. 22. 27. ch. 17. 31. ʰ Rom. 4. 24. ⁱ ch. 8. 16. ᵏ Gen. 5. 22. 24. ch. 17. 31. ˡ Phil. 4. 3. ᵐ Mark 16. 20. ⁿ Rom. 10. 12. ᵒ ch. 2. 38. ᵖ ch. 19. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 13. 15. 29. Gal. 3. 27. 1 Pet. 3. 21.

CHAPTER XI.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, ᵃ they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, ᵇ Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it ᶜ by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cæsarea unto me.

12 And ᵈ the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 ᵉ And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, ᶠ as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, ᶠ John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 ᵍ Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift ʰ as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; ⁱ what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, ᵏ Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ ˡ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto ᵐ the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And ⁿ the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and ᵒ turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth ᵖ Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, ᵍ was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 ʳ For he was a good man, and ˢ full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: ᵗ and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to ᵘ Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves ᵛ with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came ʷ prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them ˣ named Agabus, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: ʸ which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send ᶻ relief unto the brethren which dwell in Judea:

30 ᵃ Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

A. D. 44.

CHAPTER XII.

NOW about that time Herod the king ᵇ stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James ᶜ the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were ᵈ the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And ᵉ when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but ᶠ prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, ᵍ the angel of the Lord

ᵃ ch. 15. 1. ᵇ Lev. 5. 2. ᶜ Luke 1. 3. ᵈ ch. 10. 23. ᵉ ch. 10. 30. ᶠ ch. 1. 5. ᵍ ch. 10. 45. ʰ ch. 15. 8, 9. ⁱ ch. 10. 47. ᵏ ch. 15. 3. ˡ ch. 8. 1. ᵐ ch. 6. 1. ⁿ ch. 9. 35. ᵒ ch. 9. 42. ᵖ ch. 4. 36. ᵍ ch. 2. 41. ʳ ch. 6. 5. ˢ ch. 6. 3. ᵗ ver. 21. ᵘ ch. 9. 30. ᵛ ch. 15. 35. ʷ ch. 13. 1. ˣ ch. 21. 10. ʸ Luke 1. 66. ᶻ ch. 2. 41. ᵃ ch. 11. 29. ᵇ ch. 4. 27. ᶜ ch. 5. 33. ᵈ Ex. 12. 15. ᵉ ch. 4. 3. ᶠ ver. 5. ᵍ ch. 5. 19.

A. D. 44.

Peter's miraculous deliverance. THE ACTS, XIII. *Elymas smitten with blindness.*

A. D. 44.

came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And ᶜ so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and ᵈ wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought ᵉ he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; ᶠ which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and ᵍ hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered *the thing*, ʰ he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; ⁱ where many were gathered together ᵏ praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came ˡ to hearken, ᵐ by name Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ⁿ ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, ᵒ It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, ᵖ beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, ᵍ Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another ʳ place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cæsarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ˢ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus ᵗ the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, *It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.*

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But ᵘ the word of God grew and multiplied.

ᶜ Ex. 12. 8. ᵈ ch. 10. 3. 17. 9. 11. 5. ᵉ Ps. 126. 1. ᶠ ch. 16. 26. ᵍ Ps. 34. 7. Dan. 6. 20. 22. ʰ ch. 4. 36. 21. 16. ⁱ Rom. 16. 11. ᵏ Job 5. 15. Ps. 32. 15. 34. 15. 55. 17. 65. 2. 145. 18. ˡ Ex. 33. 8. 2 Ki. 7. 10. ᵐ Ps. 147. 4. ⁿ ver. 16. ᵒ Gen. 48. 16. Mat. 18. 10. ᵖ ch. 13. 16. 19. 33. 8 21. 40. ᵍ Mat. 28. 10. ʳ Gen. 13. 18. ˢ Ezek. 27. 17. ᵗ 1 Ki. 4. 6. 2 Ki. 18. 37. Is. 36. 3. ᵘ ch. 6. 7. 19. 20. ch. 1. 6.

A. D. 44.

28 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their ministry*, and ᵃ took with them ᵇ John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAPTER XIII.

NOW there were in the church that ᶜ was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as ᵈ Barnabas, and Simeon that is called Niger, and ᵉ Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, ᶠ which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, ᵍ Separate me ʰ Barnabas and Saul for the work ⁱ whereunto I have called them.

3 And ᵏ when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to ˡ Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also ᵐ John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through ⁿ the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, ᵒ whose name was Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But ᵖ Elymas the sorcerer (for so is ᵍ his name by interpretation) withstood ʳ them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) ˢ filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, ᵗ thou enemy of all righteousness, will thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, ᵘ the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be ᵛ blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at ʷ the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company ˣ departed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and ʸ John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But they ᶻ departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, ᵃ Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and ᵇ beckoning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 ᶜ The God of this people of Israel ᵈ chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, ᵉ and with an high arm ᶠ brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years ᵍ suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when ʰ he had destroyed seven

ᵃ ch. 12. 12, 25. ᵇ ch. 4. 36. ᶜ ch. 11. 27. ᵈ ch. 4. 36. ᵉ Rom. 16. 21. ᶠ Mat. 14. 1. ᵍ ch. 9. 15. 22. 21. Rom. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 15. ʰ ch. 11. 22. ⁱ ver. 2. ᵏ ch. 14. 26. ˡ ch. 4. 36. ᵐ Luke 1. 76. ⁿ ch. 13. 6. ᵒ Zech. 13. 2. ᵖ ver. 8. ᵍ Heb. 5. 14. ʳ ver. 45. ˢ ch. 4. 8. ᵗ ch. 13. 10. ᵘ 1 Sam. 5. 6. ᵛ ch. 9. 8. ʷ ver. 7. ˣ ch. 13. 13. ʸ ver. 26. 48. ᶻ ch. 14. 24. ᵃ ch. 13. 15. ᵇ Isa. 52. 7. ᶜ Deut. 7. 6, 7. ᵈ Ex. 1. 1. ᵉ Ps. 105. 23. ᶠ Ex. 12. 51. ᵍ Ps. 78. 40. ʰ Acts 7. 36. 38. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

[1] Or, *to ask who was there.* [2] Or, *have an hostile mind, intending wrong.* [3] Or, *hypocrisy.* [4] Or, *instead and current prayer was made.* 2 Cor. 1. 11. Eph. 6. 18. 1 Thes. 5. 17.

[5] Or, *chorus.* ch. 11. 28, 30. [6] Or, *Herod's foster-brother.* [7] Or, *synagogue-ruler, perhaps for synagogue-ruler, one, for them, or, a name known in Judaical her child.* Deut. 1. 31. according to the LXX. and so Chrysostom.

A. D. 45.

nations in the land of Chanaan, he di-
vided their land to them by lot.
20 And after that he gave unto them
judges about the space of four hundred
and fifty years, until Samuel the pro-
phet.
21 And afterward they desired a king:
and God gave unto them Saul the son
of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin,
by the space of forty years.
22 And when he had removed him,
he raised up unto them David to be
their king; to whom also he gave testi-
mony, and said, I have found David
the son of Jesse, a man after mine own
heart, which shall fulfil all my will.
23 Of this man's seed hath God
according to his promise raised unto
Israel a Saviour, Jesus:
24 When John had first preached be-
fore his coming the baptism of repent-
ance to all the people of Israel.
25 And as John fulfilled his course, he
said, Whom think ye that I am? I am
not he. But, behold, there cometh one
after me, whose shoes of his feet I am
not worthy to loose.
26 Men and brethren, children of the
stock of Abraham, and whosoever among
you feareth God, to you is the word of
this salvation sent.
27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem,
and their rulers, because they knew
him not, nor yet the voices of the pro-
phets which are read every sabbath day,
they have fulfilled them in condemn-
ing him.
28 And though they found no cause
of death in him, yet desired they Pilate
that he should be slain.
29 And when they had fulfilled all
that was written of him, they took him
down from the tree, and laid him in a
sepulchre.
30 But God raised him from the dead:
31 And he was seen many days of
them which came up with him from
Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his wit-
nesses unto the people.
32 And we declare unto you glad tid-
ings, how that the promise which was
made unto the fathers,
33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us
their children, in that he hath raised up
Jesus again; as it is also written in the
second psalm, Thou art my Son, this
day have I begotten thee.
34 And as concerning that he raised
him up from the dead, now no more to
return to corruption, he said on this
wise, I will give you the sure [2] mercies
of David.
35 Wherefore he saith also in another
psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy
One to see corruption.
36 For David, [3] after he had served his
own generation by the will of God, fell
on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers,
and saw corruption:
37 But he, whom God raised again,
saw no corruption.
38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore,
men and brethren, that through this
man is preached unto you the forgive-
ness of sins:
39 And by him all that believe are
justified from all things, from which
ye could not be justified by the law of
Moses.
40 Beware therefore, lest that come
upon you, which is spoken of in the
prophets;
41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder,
and perish: for I work a work in your
days, a work which ye shall in no wise
believe, though a man declare it unto
you.
42 And when the Jews were gone out
of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought
that these words might be preached to
them [2] the next sabbath.
43 Now when the congregation was
broken up, many of the Jews and reli-
gious proselytes followed Paul and Bar-
nabas: who, speaking to them, per-
suaded them to continue in the grace
of God.
44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came
almost the whole city together to hear
the word of God.
45 But when the Jews saw the multi-
tudes, they were filled with envy, and
spake against those things which were
spoken by Paul, contradicting and blas-
pheming.
46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed
bold, and said, It was necessary that
the word of God should first have been
spoken to you: but seeing ye put it
from you, and judge yourselves unwor-
thy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to
the Gentiles.
47 For so hath the Lord commanded
us, saying, I have set thee to be a light
of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be
for salvation unto the ends of the earth.
48 And when the Gentiles heard this,
they were glad, and glorified the word
of the Lord: and as many as were or-
dained to eternal life believed.
49 And the word of the Lord was pub-
lished throughout all the region.
50 But the Jews stirred up the devout
and honourable women, and the chief
men of the city, and raised persecution
against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled
them out of their coasts.
51 But they shook off the dust of their
feet against them, and came unto Ico-
nium.
52 And the disciples were filled with
joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER XIV.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that
they went both together into the sy-
nagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that
a great multitude both of the Jews and
also of the Greeks believed.
2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up
the Gentiles, and made their minds evil
affected against the brethren.
3 Long time therefore abode they speak-
ing boldly in the Lord, which gave tes-
timony unto the word of his grace, and
granted signs and wonders to be done by
their hands.
4 But the multitude of the city was
divided: and part held with the Jews,
and part with the apostles.
5 And when there was an assault made
both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews
with their rulers, to use them despite-
fully, and to stone them,
6 They were ware of it, and fled unto
Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and
unto the region that lieth round about:
7 And there they preached the gospel.

A. D. 46.

2 Gr. *τὰ ὅσια, holy, or, just things*: which word the LXX. both in the place of Is. 55. 3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, *mercies*. 3 Or, *after he had in his own age served the will of God.* ver. 22. Ps. 78. 72.

2 Gr. *in the week between, or, in the sabbath between.*

A. D. 46.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at
Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a
cripple from his mother's womb, who
never had walked:
9 The same heard Paul speak: who
stedfastly beholding him, and perceiv-
ing that he had faith to be healed,
10 Said with a loud voice, Stand up-
right on thy feet. And he leaped and
walked.
11 And when the people saw what Paul
had done, they lifted up their voices,
saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The
gods are come down to us in the like-
ness of men.
12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter;
and Paul, Mercurius, because he was
the chief speaker.
13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which
was before their city, brought oxen and
garlands unto the gates, and would have
done sacrifice with the people.
14 *Which* when the apostles, Barna-
bas and Paul, heard of, they rent their
clothes, and ran in among the people,
crying out,
15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these
things? We also are men of like pas-
sions with you, and preach unto you that
ye should turn from these vanities un-
to the living God, which made heaven,
and earth, and the sea, and all things
that are therein:
16 Who in times past suffered all na-
tions to walk in their own ways.
17 Nevertheless he left not himself
without witness, in that he did good,
and gave us rain from heaven, and
fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with
food and gladness.
18 And with these sayings scarce re-
strained they the people, that they had
not done sacrifice unto them.
19 ¶ And there came thither cer-
tain Jews from Antioch and Iconium,
who persuaded the people, and, having
stoned Paul, drew him out of the city,
supposing he had been dead.
20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round
about him, he rose up, and came into
the city: and the next day he departed
with Barnabas to Derbe.
21 And when they had preached the
gospel to that city, and [2] had taught
many, they returned again to Lystra,
and to Iconium, and Antioch,
22 Confirming the souls of the disciples,
and exhorting them to continue in the
faith, and that we must through much
tribulation enter into the kingdom of
God.
23 And when they had ordained them
elders in every church, and had prayed
with fasting, they commended them to
the Lord, on whom they believed.
24 And after they had passed through-
out Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.
25 And when they had preached the
word in Perga, they went down into
Attalia:
26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from
whence they had been recommended
to the grace of God for the work which
they fulfilled.
27 And when they were come, and had
gathered the church together, they re-
hearsed all that God had done with them,
and how he had opened the door of faith
unto the Gentiles.
28 And there they abode long time with
the disciples.

CHAPTER XV.

A. D. 51.

AND certain men which came down
from Judæa taught the brethren,
and said, Except ye be circumcised
after the manner of Moses, ye cannot
be saved.
2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas
had no small dissension and disputation
with them, they determined that Paul
and Barnabas, and certain other of them,
should go up to Jerusalem unto the apo-
stles and elders about this question.
3 And being brought on their way by
the church, they passed through Phenice
and Samaria, declaring the conversion
of the Gentiles: and they caused great
joy unto all the brethren.
4 And when they were come to Jeru-
salem, they were received of the church,
and *of* the apostles and elders, and they
declared all things that God had done
with them.

A. D. 52.

5 But there [2] rose up certain of the sect
of the Pharisees which believed, saying,
That it was needful to circumcise them,
and to command *them* to keep the law
of Moses.
6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came
together for to consider of this matter.
7 And when there had been much dis-
puting, Peter rose up, and said unto
them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how
that a good while ago God made choice
among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth
should hear the word of the gospel, and
believe.
8 And God, which knoweth the hearts,
bare them witness, giving them the
Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;
9 And put no difference between us
and them, purifying their hearts by
faith.
10 Now therefore why tempt ye God,
to put a yoke upon the neck of the
disciples, which neither our fathers nor
we were able to bear?
11 But we believe that through the
grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall
be saved, even as they.
12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept si-
lence, and gave audience to Barnabas
and Paul, declaring what miracles and
wonders God had wrought among the
Gentiles by them.
13 ¶ And after they had held their
peace, James answered, saying, Men
and brethren, hearken unto me:
14 Simeon hath declared how God at
the first did visit the Gentiles, to take
out of them a people for his name.
15 And to this agree the words of the
prophets; as it is written,
16 After this I will return, and will
build again the tabernacle of David,
which is fallen down; and I will build
again the ruins thereof, and I will set
it up:
17 That the residue of men might seek
after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon
whom my name is called, saith the Lord,
who doeth all these things.
18 Known unto God are all his works
from the beginning of the world.
19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we
trouble not them, which from among
the Gentiles are turned to God:
20 But that we write unto them, that
they abstain from pollutions of idols,
and *from* fornication, and *from* things
strangled, and *from* blood.
21 For Moses of old time hath in every

2 Gr. *had made many disciples.*

2 Or, *rose up, said they, certain.*

A. D. 52. city them that preach him, e being read
e ch. 13. 15. in the synagogues every sabbath day.
27. 22 Then pleased a the apostles and
elders, with the whole church, to send
chosen men of their own company to An-
tioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely,
a ch. 1. 23. Judas surnamed *b* Barsabas, and Silas,
chief men among the brethren:
23 And they *wrote before* by them af-
ter this manner; The apostles and eld-
ers and brethren *send* greeting unto the
brethren which are of the Gentiles in
Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:
24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that
c verse 1. certain which went out from us have
Gal. 2. 4. troubled you with words, subverting your
& 5. 12. souls, saying, Ye *must* be circumcised,
Tit. 1. 10, 11. and keep the law; to whom we gave no
such commandment:
25 It seemed good unto us, being as-
sembled with one accord, to send chosen
men unto you with our beloved Barna-
bas and Paul,
d ch. 13. 50. 26 *d* Men that have hazarded their lives
& 14. 19. for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
1 Cor. 15. 30. 27 We have sent therefore Judas and
2 Cor. 11. 26. Silas, who shall also tell you the same
26. things by *e* mouth.
28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost,
and to us, to lay upon you no greater
burden than these necessary things;
e verse 29. 29 That ye abstain from meats offered
ch. 21. 25. to idols, and *f* from blood, and from
Rev. 2. 14. things strangled, and from fornication:
20. from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall
f Lev. 17. 14. do well. Fare ye well.
30 So when they were dismissed, they
came to Antioch: and when they had
gathered the multitude together, they
delivered the epistle:
31 *Which* when they had read, they re-
joiced for the *g* consolation.
g ch. 14. 22. 32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets
& 15. 32. also themselves, *h* exhorted the brethren
& 18. 23. with many words, and confirmed them.
33 And after they had tarried *there a*
H Ver. 16, 21. space, they were let go in peace from
Heb. 11. 31. the brethren unto the apostles.
34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to
abide there still.
m ch. 13. 1. 35 *i* Paul also and Barnabas continued
in Antioch, teaching and preaching the
word of the Lord, with many others also.
A. D. 52. 36 *k* And some days after Paul said
unto Barnabas, Let us go again and vi-
k ch. 13. 4, 13. sit our brethren *in* every city where we
14. 25. & 15. 4. have preached the word of the Lord, and
1. & 24. 25. see how they do.
l ch. 12. 12. 37 And Barnabas determined to take
35. & 13. 5. with them *l* John, whose surname was
Col. 4. 10. Mark.
2 Tim. 4. 11. 38 But Paul thought not good to take
Philem. 24. them with them, *a* who departed from
p ch. 13. 13. them from Pamphylia, and went not
with them to the work.
39 And the contention was so sharp
between them, that they departed asun-
der one from the other: and so Barnabas
took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;
40 And Paul chose Silas, and depart-
q ch. 14. 26. ed, *b* being recommended by the brethren
unto the grace of God.
r ch. 15. 5. 41 And he went through Syria and Ci-
s ch. 14. 6. licia, *c* confirming the churches.

CHAPTER XVI.

t ch. 20. 22. Rom. 16. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 17. Phil. 2. 19. 1 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 5.

THEN came he *t* to Derbe and Lys-
tra: and, behold, a certain disciple
was there, *d* named Timotheus, *e* the son
of a certain woman, which was a Jew-
ess, and believed; but his father was a
Greek:

a Or. *departed from them.* b Or. *committed.* c Or. *stablished.* d Or. *called.* e Or. *a woman.*

2 Which *d* was well reported of by the
brethren that were at Lystra and Ico-
nium.
3 Him would Paul have to go forth
with him; and *e* took and circumcised
him because of the Jews which were in
those quarters: for they knew all that
his father was a Greek.
4 And as they went through the cities,
they delivered them the decrees for to
keep, that were ordained of the apostles
and elders which were at Jerusalem.
5 And so were the churches stablish-
ed in the faith, and increased in num-
ber daily.
6 Now when they had gone through-
out Phrygia and the region of Galatia,
and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost
to preach the word in Asia,
7 After they were come to Mysia, they
assayed to go into Bithynia: but the
Spirit suffered them not.
8 And they passing by Mysia *came*
f down to Troas.
9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the
night; There stood a man of Macedo-
nia, and prayed him, saying, Come over
into Macedonia, and help us.
10 And after he had seen the vision,
immediately we endeavoured to go into
Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the
Lord had called us for to preach the
gospel unto them.
11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we
came with a straight course to Samo-
thracia, and the next day to Neapolis;
12 And from thence to *g* Philippi, which
is *h* the chief city of that part of Mace-
donia, and a colony: and we were in
that city abiding certain days.
13 And on the *i* sabbath we went out
of the city by a river side, where *prayer*
was wont to be made; and we sat down,
and spake unto the women which re-
sorted thither.
14 *k* And a certain woman named
Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of
Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard
us: whose heart the Lord opened, that *e* Luke 24.
she attended unto the things which were
spoken of Paul.
15 And when she was baptized, and
her household, she besought us, saying,
If ye have judged me to be faithful to
the Lord, come into my house, and abide
there. And she constrained us.
16 *l* And it came to pass, as we went
to prayer, a certain damsel *possessed*
with a spirit *of* divination met us,
which brought her masters much gain
by soothsaying:
17 The same followed Paul and us,
and cried, saying, These men are the
servants of the most high God, which
show unto us the way of salvation.
18 And this did she many days. But
Paul, *e* being grieved, turned and said to *e* See Mark
the spirit, I command thee in the name
of Jesus Christ to come out of her. *e* And *f* Mark 16.
he came out the same hour. 17.
19 *m* And when her masters saw that
the hope of their gains was gone, they
caught Paul and Silas, and *drew them* n 2 Cor. 6. 5.
into the *n* marketplace unto the rulers. o Mat. 10. 18.
20 And brought them to the magis-
trates, saying, These men, being Jews,
do exceedingly trouble our city,
21 And teach customs, which are not
lawful for us to receive, neither to ob-
serve, being Romans.

f Or. *the first.* g Or. *sabbath day.* h Or. *of Python.* i Or. *court.*

A. D. 53. 22 And the multitude rose up together
a 2 Cor. 6. 5. against them: and the magistrates rent
& 11. 25. 26. *a* off their clothes, *b* and commanded to
1 Thes. 2. 2. be beaten.
23 And when they had laid many stripes
upon them, they cast them into prison,
charging the jailor to keep them safely:
24 Who, having received such a charge,
thrust them into the inner prison, and
made their feet fast in the stocks.
25 *c* And at midnight Paul and Silas
prayed, and sang praises unto God: and
the prisoners heard them.
26 And suddenly there was a great
c ch. 4. 31. earthquake, so that the foundations of
the prison were shaken: and immediate-
b ch. 5. 19. ly all the doors were opened, and every
& 12. 7, 10. one's bands were loosed.
27 And the keeper of the prison awak-
ing out of his sleep, and seeing the prison
doors open, he drew out his sword, and
would have killed himself, supposing that
the prisoners had been fled.
28 But Paul cried with a loud voice,
saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are
all here.
29 Then he called for a light, and
sprang in, and came trembling, and fell
down before Paul and Silas,
30 And brought them out, and said,
d Luke 3. 10. *d* Sirs, what must I do to be saved?
ch. 3. 37. & 31 And they said, *d* Believe on the Lord
9. 6. Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved,
d John 3. 15. and thy house.
36. & 6. 47. 32 And they spake unto him the word
1 John 5. 10. of the Lord, and to all that were in his
house.
33 And he took them the same hour
of the night, and washed *their stripes*;
and was baptized, he and all his, straight-
way.
34 And when he had brought them
e Luke 5. 29. into his house, *e* he set meat before them,
& 19. 6. and rejoiced, believing in God with all
his house.
35 And when it was day, the magis-
trates sent the officers, saying, Let those
men go.
36 And the keeper of the prison told
this saying to Paul, The magistrates have
sent to let you go: now therefore depart,
and go in peace.
37 But Paul said unto them, They have
f ch. 22. 25. beaten us openly uncondemned, *f* being
Romans, and have cast us into prison;
and now do they thrust us out privily?
nay verily; let let them come them-
selves and fetch us out.
38 And the serjeants told these words
unto the magistrates: and they feared,
when they heard that they were Romans.
39 And they came and besought them,
and brought them out, and desired them
to depart out of the city.
g And they went out of the prison,
h Mat. 8. 34. *g* and entered into *the house of* Lydia;
f Ver. 4. and when they had seen the brethren,
they comforted them, and departed.

CHAPTER XVII.

NOW when they had passed through
Amphipolis and Apollonia, they
came to Thessalonica, where was a syn-
agogue of the Jews:
a Luke 4. 16. 2 And Paul, as his manner was, *a* went
ch. 9. 20. & in unto them, and three sabbath days
13. 5, 14. & reasoned with them out of the scrip-
18. 4. & 19. 8. tures,
& 28. 23. 3 Opening and alleging, *b* that Christ
b Luke 24. must needs have suffered, and rose a-
26, 46. gain from the dead; and that this Jesus,
ch. 18. 28. *c* whom I preach unto you, is Christ.
Gal. 3. 1.

4 *c* And some of them believed, and
ch. 20. 24. *d* joined with Paul and Silas; and of
ch. 13. 22. the devout Greeks a great multitude, and
27, 28. 45. of the chief women not a few.
5 *e* But the Jews which believed not,
moved with envy, took unto them certa-
in lewd fellows of the baser sort, and
gathered a company, and set all the city
on an uproar, and assaulted the house
e Rom. 16. 21. of *e* Jason, and sought to bring them
out to the people.
6 And when they found them not, they
drew Jason and certain brethren unto
the rulers of the city, crying, *f* These
ch. 16. 20. that have turned the world upside down
are come hither also;
7 Whom Jason hath received: and these
all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar,
saying that there is another king, one
John 19. 12.
8 And they troubled the people and the
1 Pet. 2. 15. rulers of the city, when they heard these
things.
9 And when they had taken security
of Jason, and of the other, they let them
go.
10 ¶ And *the* brethren immediately
ch. 9. 25. sent away Paul and Silas by night unto ver. 14.
Berea: who coming *thither* went into
the synagogue of the Jews.
11 These were more noble than those
in Thessalonica, in that they received
the word with all readiness of mind, and
Luke 24. 16. searched the scriptures daily, whether
John 5. 39. these things were so.
12 Therefore many of them believed;
also of honorable women which were
Greeks, and of men, not a few.
13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica
had knowledge that the word of God
was preached of Paul at Berea, they
came thither also, and stirred up the
people.
14 And then immediately the brethren
Mat. 10. 23. sent away Paul to go as it were to the
sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there
still.
15 And they that conducted Paul
brought him unto Athens: and receiving
ch. 18. 5. a commandment unto Silas and Ti-
motheus for to come to him with all
speed, they departed.
16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them
A. D. 54. at Athens, *g* his spirit was stirred in him,
g 2 Pet. 2. 8. when he saw the city *h* wholly given to
idolatry.
17 Therefore disputed he in the syna-
gogue with the Jews, and with the de-
vout persons, and in the market daily
with them that met with him.
18 Then certain philosophers of the
Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encount-
ered him. And some said, What will
this *i* babbler say? other some, He seem-
eth to be a setter forth of strange gods:
because he preached unto them Jesus,
and the resurrection.
19 And they took him, and brought
him unto *k* Areopagus, saying, May
we know what this new doctrine, whereof
thou speakest, is?
20 For thou bringest certain strange
things to our ears: we would know
therefore what these things mean.
21 (For all the Athenians and strangers
which were there spent their time in
nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear
some new thing.)
22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of
l Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens,

a Or. *rent off.* b Or. *bare.* c Or. *Now when.* d Or. *Mars' hill.*
e Or. *put of risk.* f Or. *how.* g Or. *was provoked.* h Or. *the court of the*
Areopagites. i Or. *is the highest court in Athens.* k Or. *the court of the*
Areopagites.

A. D. 54. I perceive that in all things ye are too
superstitious.
23 For as I passed by, and beheld your
devotions, I found an altar with this
inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN
GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly
worship, him declare I unto you.
a ch. 14. 15. 24 God that made the world and all
p Matt. 11. 25. things therein, seeing that he is Lord
q ch. 7. 48. of heaven and earth, q dwelleth not in
temples made with hands;
25 Neither is worshipped with men's
r Ps. 50. 8. hands, r as though he needed any thing,
s Gen. 2. 7. seeing s he giveth to all life, and breath,
Neh. 9. 6. and all things;
Job 12. 10. 26 And hath made of t one blood all na-
t ch. 17. 4, 6. tions of men for to dwell on all the face
26. 4. Ps. 68. of the earth, and hath determined the
5, 6. 87. 5. times before appointed, and u the bounds
Zech. 14. 1. of their habitation;
u Deut. 32. 8. 27 v That they should seek the Lord,
v Rom. 1. 20. if haply they might feel after him, and
x ch. 14. 17. find him, x though he be not far from
every one of us:
y Col. 1. 17. 28 For y in him we live, and move,
Heb. 1. 3. and have our being; z as certain also of
z Tit. 1. 12. your own poets have said, For we are
also his offspring.
a Is. 40. 19. 29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-
spring of God, a we ought not to think
that the Godhead is like unto gold, or
silver, or stone, graven by art and man's
device.
b ch. 14. 16. 30 And b the times of this ignorance
Rom. 3. 25. God winked at; but c now commandeth
c Luke 24. 47. all men every where to repent:
Tit. 2. 11, 14. 31 Because he hath appointed a day,
1 Pet. 1. 14. in the which d he will judge the world
d ch. 3. 20. 42. in righteousness by *that* man whom he
Rom. 2. 16. hath ordained; *whereof* he hath *given*
2 Cor. 5. 10. assurance unto all men, in that e he hath
e Ps. 9. 8. raised him from the dead.
f ch. 2. 24. 32 ¶ And when they heard of the re-
surrection of the dead, some mocked:
and others said, We will hear thee again
of this matter.
33 So Paul departed from among them.
34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him,
and believed: among the which was Di-
onysius the Areopagite, and a woman
named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AFTER these things Paul departed
from Athens, and came to Corinth;
a Rom. 16. 3. 2 And found a certain Jew named a Aq-
1 Cor. 16. 19. uila, born in Pontus, lately come from
b ch. 20. 24. Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because
1 Cor. 4. 12. that Claudius had commanded all Jews
1 Thes. 2. 9. to depart from Rome:) and came unto
2 Thes. 3. 8. them.
c ch. 17. 2. 3 And because he was of the same craft,
d ch. 17. 14. he abode with them, b and wrought:
15. for by their occupation they were tent-
e Job 32. 19. makers.
ch. 17. 3. 4 And he reasoned in the synagogue
vs. 26. every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews
f ch. 13. 45. and the Greeks.
1 Pet. 4. 4. 5 And c when Silas and Timotheus
g Neh. 5. 13. were come from Macedonia, Paul was
Mat. 10. 14. pressed in the spirit, and testified to the
ch. 12. 51. Jews that Jesus d was Christ.
h Lev. 20. 9. 6 And e when they opposed themselves,
11, 13. and blasphemed, f he shook his raiment,
i Sam. 1. 16. and said unto them, f Your blood be upon
Ezek. 18. 13. your own heads; g I am clean: h from
k Ezek. 3. 18. henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.
19. & 33. 9. 7 ¶ And he departed thence, and en-
ch. 20. 26. tered into a certain man's house, named
l ch. 13. 46. Justus, one that worshipped God, whose
& 28. 28. house joined hard to the synagogue.

A. D. 54. 8 ¶ And Crispus, the chief ruler of the
m 1 Cor. 1. 14. synagogue, believed on the Lord with
all his house; and many of the Corin-
thians hearing believed, and were bap-
tized.
9 Then i spake the Lord to Paul in a
ch. 22. 11. the night by a vision, *Be not afraid, but*
speak, and hold not thy peace:
10 k For I am with thee, and no man
n Jer. 1. 18. shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have l
much people in this city.
11 And he m continued *there* a year
and six months, teaching the word of
God among them.
12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of
A. D. 55. Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with
rioting. one accord against Paul, and brought
him to the judgment seat,
13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men
to worship God contrary to the law.
14 And when Paul was now about to
open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the
Jews, n If it were a matter of wrong or o ch. 23. 29.
wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason
would that I should bear with you:
15 But if it be a question of words and
names, and of your law, look ye to it;
for I will be no judge of such *matters.*
16 And he drew them from the judg-
ment seat.
17 Then all the Greeks took p Sosthe-
nes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and
beat him before the judgment seat. And
Gallio cared for none of those things.
18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there*
yet a good while, and then took his leave
of the brethren, and sailed thence into
Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila;
having q shorn *his* head in q Cenchreas:
for he had a vow.
19 And he came to Ephesus, and left
them there: but he himself entered into
the synagogue, and reasoned with the
Jews.
20 When they desired *him* to tarry
longer time with them, he consented
not:
21 But bade them farewell, saying, r I
must by all means keep this feast that
cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return
again unto you, s if God will. And he
sailed from Ephesus.
22 And when he had landed at Cae-
sarea, and gone up, and saluted the church,
he went down to Antioch.
23 And after he had spent some time
there, he departed, and t went over all
the country of t Galatia and Phrygia in
order, strengthening all the disciples.
24 ¶ And a certain *new* named Apol-
los, *born at Alexandria, an eloquent man,*
and mighty in the scriptures, came to
Ephesus.
25 This man was instructed in the way
of the Lord; and being u fervent in the
spirit, he spake and taught diligently the
things of the Lord, v knowing only the
baptism of John.
26 And he began to speak boldly in
the synagogue: whom when Aquila and
Priscilla had heard, they took him unto
them, and expounded unto him the way
of God more perfectly.
27 And when he was disposed to pass
into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhort-
ing the disciples to receive him: x who
when he was come, *helped them much*
which had believed through grace.
28 For he mightily convinced the Jews,
and that publickly, y showing by the
scriptures that Jesus z was Christ.

A. D. 54. n Ch. 6. 14.
p 1 Cor. 1. 1.
q Num. 6. 18.
r ch. 19. 21.
s Jas. 4. 15.
t ch. 16. 6.
u Rom. 12. 11.
v ch. 19. 3.
x Ps. 110. 3.
y Is. 44. 18.—
53. 11.
z ch. 2. 36.

2 Or, *set them.* 3 Or, *to the Christ.*

A. D. 56. CHAPTER XIX.
a 1 Cor. 1. 12. AND came to pass, that, while a A-
& 3. 5, 6. pollos was at Corinth, Paul having
passed through the upper coasts came to
Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,
2 He said unto them, Have ye received
b ch. 8. 16. the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And
See 1 Sam. they said unto him, b We have not so
3. 7. much as heard whether there be any
Holy Ghost.
3 And he said unto them, Unto what
then were ye baptized? And they said,
c ch. 18. 25. c Unto John's baptism.
d Mat. 3. 11. 4 Then said Paul, d John verily bap-
Luke 3. 15, tized with the baptism of repentance,
17. Jn. saying unto the people, that they should
1. 7, 8, 15, believe on him which should come after
19. 3, 4. him, that is, on Christ Jesus.
18. 24, 25. 5 When they heard *this,* they were bap-
e ch. 8. 16. tized e in the name of the Lord Jesus.
f ch. 6. 6. 6 And when Paul had *laid his* hands
8. 18. 17. upon them, the Holy Ghost came on
g ch. 2. 4. & them; f and they spake with tongues,
10. 46. and prophesied.
7 And all the men were about twelve.
h ch. 17. 2. 8 ¶ And he went into the synagogue,
& 18. 4. and spake boldly for the space of three
months, disputing and persuading the
i ch. 1. 3. & things *concerning* the kingdom of God.
28. 23. 9 But when divers were hardened, and
A. D. 57. believed not, but spake evil of that way
2 Tim. 1. 15. before the multitude, he departed from
1 Pet. 5. 2. them, and separated the disciples, disput-
Jude 19. ing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.
k See chap. 10 And this continued by the space of
9. 2. & 22. 4. two years; so that all they which dwelt
& 24. 14. in Asia heard the word of the Lord Je-
vs. 22. sus, both Jews and Greeks.
l See ch. 28. 11 And g God wrought special miracles
31. by the hands of Paul:
m Mark 16. 12 So that from his body were brought
20. ch. 14. 3. unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons,
n ch. 5. 15. and the diseases departed from them, and
See 2 Kin. the evil spirits went out of them.
4. 29. 13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond
A. D. 59. Jews, exorcists, h took upon them to call
o Mat. 12. 27. over them which had evil spirits the
p See Mark name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adi-
9. 38. jure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.
Luke 9. 49. 14 And there were seven sons of one
Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests,
which did so.
15 And the evil spirit answered and
said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know;
but who are ye?
16 And the man in whom the evil spi-
rit was leaped on them, and overcame
them, and prevailed against them, so
that they fled out of that house naked
and wounded.
17 And this was known to all the Jews
and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus;
and fear fell on them all, and the name
of the Lord Jesus was magnified.
q Luke 1. 65. 18 And many that believed came,
& 2. 19. & and confessed, and showed their deeds.
5. 5. 19 Many of them also which used cu-
r ch. 8. 9. & rious arts brought their books together,
& 13. 8. 11. and burned them before all men: and
they counted the price of them, and found
s Gen. 23. 15. it fifty thousand pieces of silver.
t ch. 6. 7. & 9. 31. 20 So mightily grew the word of God
& 12. 24. and prevailed.
A. D. 58. 21 ¶ *After these things* were ended,
u Rom. 15. 25. Paul purposed in the spirit, when he
Gal. 2. 1. had passed through Macedonia and A-
v ch. 20. 22. chaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After
x ch. 16. 21. I have been there, u I must also see
& 23. 11. Rome.
Rom. 15. 24. 22 So he sent into Macedonia two of
—28. x them that ministered unto him, Ti-
ch. 18. 5. motheus and Erastus; but he himself
Rom. 16. 23. stayed in Asia for a season.
2 Tim. 4. 20.

A. D. 59. 23 And *the same time there arose no*
rioting. small stir about *that way.*
24 For a certain man named Deme-
y Acts 8. 9. 20. trius, a silversmith, which made *silver*
shrines for Diana, brought y no small
ch. 16. 16, 19. gain unto the craftsmen;
25 Whom he called together with the
workmen of like occupation, and said,
Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have
our wealth.
26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not
alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout
all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded
and turned away much people, saying
that z they be no gods, which are made
z Ps. 115. 4.
Is. 44. 19.—
with hands:
27 So that not only this our craft is in
danger to be set at nought; but also that
the temple of the great goddess Diana
should be despised, and her magnificence
should be destroyed, whom all Asia and
the world worshippeth.
28 And when they heard *these sayings,*
they were full of wrath, and cried out, say-
ing, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.
29 And the whole city was filled with
confusion: and having caught a Gaius
a Rom. 16. 23.
and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia,
2 Cor. 1. 14.
Paul's companions in travel, they rush-
ed with one accord into the theatre.
c ch. 20. 4.
30 And when Paul would have enter-
d ch. 9. 31.
ed in unto the people, the disciples suf-
Col. 4. 10.
fered him not.
Philem. 24.
31 And certain of the chief of Asia,
which were his friends, sent unto him,
desiring him that he would not adven-
ture himself into the theatre.
32 Some therefore cried one thing, and
some another: for the assembly was con-
fused; and the more part knew not
wherefore they were come together.
33 And they drew Alexander out of
the multitude, the Jews putting him for-
ward. And b Alexander beckoned with
b 1 Tim. 1. 20.
the hand, and would have made his de-
2 Tim. 4. 14.
fence unto the people.
1 ch. 18. 17.
34 But when they knew that he was a
Jew, all with one voice about the space
of two hours cried out, Great is Diana
of the Ephesians.
35 And when the townclerk had ap-
peased the people, he said, Ye men of
Ephesus, what man is there that know-
eth not how that the city of the Ephe-
sians is e a worshipper of the great god-
e Deut. 33. 17.
dess Diana, and of the image which fell
down from Jupiter?
36 Seeing then that these things cannot
be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet,
and to do nothing rashly.
37 *For ye have brought hither these men,*
which are neither robbers of churches,
nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.
38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the
craftsmen which are with him, have a
matter against any man, f the law is
open, and there are deputies: let them
implead one another.
39 But if ye enquire any thing con-
cerning other matters, it shall be determ-
ined in a g lawful assembly.
40 For we are in danger to be called
in question for this day's uprour, there
being no cause whereby we may give an
account of this concourse.
41 And when he had thus spoken, he
dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER XX.

AND after the uproar was ceased,
a Paul called unto him the disciples,

f Ex. 23. 6.
g Heb. 12. 23.

2 Or, *the temple keeper.* 3 Or, *the court days are kept.*
4 Or, *ordinary.*

A. D. 60. and embraced *them*, and *a*departed for
a Chap. 16. 12. to go into Macedonia.
b 1 Tim. 1. 3. 2 And when he had gone over those
A. D. 60. parts, and had given them much exhor-
tation, he came into Greece,
3 And there abode three months. And
b ch. 9. 23. when the Jews laid wait for him, as
c ch. 23. 3. he was about to sail into Syria, he pur-
25. 3. posed to return through Macedonia.
d Cor. 11. 26. 4 And there accompanied him into
Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thes-
e ch. 19. 29. salonians, *c*Aristarchus and Secundus;
d 27. 2. and *d* Gaius of Derbe, and *e* Timotheus;
Col. 4. 10. and of Asia, *f* Tychicus and *g* Trophi-
f ch. 19. 29. mus.
g ch. 20. 4. 5 These going before tarried for us at
h Ezek. 6. 21. Troas.
Gal. 4. 2. 6 And we sailed away from Philippi
i 2 Tim. 4. 13. after the days of unleavened bread, and
Tit. 3. 12. came unto them *h* to Troas in five days;
k ch. 20. 6. where we abode seven days.
l 2 Tim. 4. 20. 7 And upon *i* the first day of the week,
k Ex. 12. 14. when the disciples came together *to*
15. 8. 23. 15. break bread, Paul preached unto them,
l ch. 16. 8. ready to depart on the morrow; and con-
m Gen. 3. 19. tinued his speech until midnight.
n 2 Tim. 4. 12. 8 And there were many lights *in* the
l 1 Cor. 16. 8. upper chamber, where they were gather-
Rev. 1. 10. ed together.
o ch. 2. 42. 9 And there sat in a window a cer-
46. tain young man named Eutychus, being
m Joel 2. 16. fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul
& 11. 20. 4. was long preaching, he sunk down with
n ch. 1. 13. sleep, and fell down from the third loft,
and was taken up dead.
o 1 Kin. 17. 10 And Paul went down, and *c*fell on
21. him, and embracing *him* said, *p* Trouble
p Kin. 4. 34. not yourselves; for his life is in him.
p Mat. 9. 24. 11 When he therefore was come up
again, and had broken bread, and eaten,
and talked a long while, even till break
of day, so he departed.
12 And they brought the young man
alive, and were not a little comforted.
q 13 *q* And we went before to ship, and
sailed unto Assos, there intending to take
in Paul: for so had he appointed, mind-
ing himself to go afoot.
14 And when he met with us at Assos,
we took him in, and came to Mitylene.
15 And we sailed thence, and came the
next day over against Chios; and the
next day we arrived at Samos, and tar-
ried at Trogillium; and the next day
we came to Miletus.
16 For Paul had determined to sail by
Ephesus, because he would not spend the
r ch. 18. 21. time in Asia: for *r* he hasted, if it were
s ch. 19. 21. possible for him, *s* to be at Jerusalem
21. 4. 12. the day of Pentecost.
t ch. 20. 17. 17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to
u ch. 2. 1. Ephesus, and called the elders of the
1 Cor. 16. 8. church.
18 And when they were come to him,
v ch. 18. 19. he said unto them, Ye know, *v* from the
w 19. 1. 15. first day that I came into Asia, after
what manner I have been with you at
all seasons,
19 Serving the Lord with all humility
of mind, and with many tears, and
temptations, which befel me *w* by the
lying in wait of the Jews:
x ver. 27. 20 And how *x* I kept back nothing that
was profitable unto you, but have show-
ed you, and have taught you publicly,
and from house to house,
y ch. 18. 5. 21 *y* Testifying both to the Jews, and
z Mark 1. 15. also to the Greeks, *z* repentance toward
Luke 24. 47. God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus
a ch. 9. 23. Christ.
b ch. 19. 21. 22 And now, behold, *a* I go bound in
the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing
the things that shall befal me there:
23 Save that *b* the Holy Ghost witness-
eth in every city, saying that bonds and
afflictions *c* abide me.
24 But none of these things move me,
neither count I my life dear unto myself,
so that I might finish my course with
d joy, and the ministry, *e* which I have
received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the
gospel of the grace of God.
25 And now, behold, *f* I know that ye
all, among whom I have gone preach-
ing the kingdom of God, shall see my
face no more.
26 Wherefore I take you to record this
day, that I am *g* pure from the blood of
all men.
27 For *h* I have not shunned to declare
unto you all the counsel of God.
28 *i* Take heed therefore unto your-
selves, and to all the flock, over the
which the Holy Ghost *k* hath made you *l*
overseers, to feed the church of God,
which he hath purchased *m* with his
own blood.
29 For I know this, that after my de-
parting *n* shall grievous wolves enter in
among you, not sparing the flock.
30 Also of your own selves shall men *o* ar-
ise, speaking perverse things, to draw
away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember,
that *p* by the space of three years I cease
not to warn every one night and day
with tears.
32 And now, brethren, I commend you
to God, and *q* to the word of his grace,
which is able *r* to build you up, and to
give you an inheritance among all them
which are sanctified.
33 *s* I have coveted no man's silver, or
gold, or apparel.
34 Yea, ye yourselves know, *t* that these
hands have ministered unto my necessi-
ties, and to them that were with me.
35 I have shewed you all things, *u* how
that so laboring ye ought to support
the weak, and to remember the words
of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is
more blessed to give than to receive.
36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken,
he kneeled down, and prayed with them
all.
37 And they all wept sore, and *v* fell
on Paul's neck, and kissed him,
38 Sorrowing most of all for the words
which he spoke, that they should see
his face no more. And they accompan-
ied him unto the ship.

CHAPTER XXI.

AND it came to pass, that after we
were gotten from them, and had
launched, we came with a straight course
unto Coos, and the day following unto
Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:
2 And finding a ship sailing over unto
Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.
3 Now when we had discovered Cy-
prus, we left it on the left hand, and
sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre:
for there the ship was to unlade her
burden.
4 And finding disciples, we tarried there
seven days: who said to Paul through *a* ver. 12.
the Spirit, that he should not go up to
Jerusalem.
5 And when we had accomplished those
days, we departed and went our way;
and they all brought us on our way,
with wives and children, till we were
out of the city: and *b* we kneeled down
on the shore, and prayed.

b Jeb. 21. 4. 11.
c ch. 21. 13.
Rom. 8. 35.
2 Cor. 4. 16.
d ch. 1. 17.
2 Cor. 4. 1.
e Gal. 1. 1.
f ch. 1. 17.
2 Cor. 4. 2.
g Ezek. 3. 18.
h ch. 5. 8.
i 1 Pet. 5. 2.
k ver. 28.
l Jer. 3. 15.
m Rom. 15. 22.
n ch. 13. 6.
2 Cor. 2. 2.
o ver. 29.
1 Tim. 1. 7.
2 Tim. 3. 6.
p ver. 31.
q Jeb. 2. 28.
r ch. 20. 32.
s 1 Sam. 12. 3.
t ch. 18. 3.
u Mat. 10. 8.
v Gen. 45. 15.

Paul is assaulted THE ACTS, XXII. *in the temple.*

A. D. 60. 6 And when we had taken our leave
a John 1. 11. one of another, we took ship; and they
returned *a* home again.
7 And when we had finished our course
from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and
saluted the brethren, and abode with
them one day.
8 And the next day we that were of
Paul's company departed, and came unto
Cæsarea: and we entered into the house
c Eph. 4. 11. of Philip *the* evangelist, *c* which was one
d 1 Tim. 4. 5. of the seven; and abode with him.
e ch. 6. 5. 6. 9 And the same man had four daugh-
f ch. 26. 46. ters, virgins, *d* which did prophesy.
g Joel 2. 28. 10 And as we tarried there many days,
ch. 2. 17. there came down from Judæa *e* certain
h ch. 11. 21. prophet, named *f* Agabus.
11 And when he was come unto us,
he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own
hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the
ver. 33. Holy Ghost, *g* So shall the Jews at Je-
ch. 20. 23. rusalem bind the man that owneth this
girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the
hands of the Gentiles.
12 And when we heard these things,
both we, and they of that place, besought
him not to go up to Jerusalem.
h ch. 20. 24. 13 Then Paul answered, *h* What mean
ye to weep and to break mine heart? for
I am ready not to be bound only, but
also to die at Jerusalem for the name
of the Lord Jesus.
14 And when he would not be persuad-
i Mat. 6. 10. ed, we ceased, saying, *i* The will of the
& 26. 42. Lord be done.
Luke 11. 2. 15 And after those days we took up our
& 22. 42. carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.
16 There went with us also *certain*
of the disciples of Cæsarea, and brought
with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old
disciple, with whom we should lodge.
k ch. 15. 4. 17 ¶ And when we were come to Jeru-
salem, the brethren received us gladly.
18 And the day following Paul went
l ch. 15. 13. in with us unto James; *l* and all the
Gal. 1. 19. & elders were present.
2. 9. 19 And when he had saluted them, *he*
m ch. 15. 4. 12. declared particularly what things God
Rom. 15. 18. had wrought among the Gentiles by his
19. ministry.
n ch. 1. 17. 20 And when they heard *it*, they glo-
& 20. 24. rified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou
seest, brother, how many thousands of
Jews there are which believe; and they
o ch. 22. 3. are all zealous of the law:
Rom. 10. 2. 21 And they are informed of thee, that
Gal. 1. 14. thou teachest all the Jews which are
among the Gentiles to forsake Moses,
saying that they ought not to circumcise
their children, neither to walk after
the customs.
22 What is it therefore? the multitude
must needs come together: for they will
hear that thou art come.
23 Do therefore this that we say to
thee: We have four men which have a
vow on them;
24 Them take, and purify thyself with
them, and be at charges with them, that
p Num. 6. 2. they may shave their heads: and all
13. 18. may know that those things, whereof
ch. 18. 18. they were informed concerning thee, are
nothing; but that thou thyself also walk-
est orderly, and keepest the law.
25 As touching the Gentiles which be-
q ch. 15. 23. lieve, *q* we have written and concluded
29. that they observe no such thing, save
only that they keep themselves from
things offered to idols, and from blood,
and from strangled, and from fornica-
tion.
26 Then Paul took the men, and the
next day purifying himself with them
r entered into the temple, *s* to signify the
accomplishment of the days of purifi-
cation, until that an offering should be
offered for every one of them.
27 And when the seven days were al-
most ended, *t* the Jews which were of *a* ch. 24. 18.
Asia, when they saw him in the temple,
stirred up all the people, and *u* laid hands *y* ch. 26. 21.
on him,
28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help:
This is the man, that teacheth all men *v* ch. 24. 5. 6.
every where against the people, and the
law, and this place: and further brought
Greeks also into the temple, and hath
polluted this holy place.
29 (For they had seen before with
him in the city *v* Trophimus an Ephe- *w* ch. 20. 4.
sian, whom they supposed that Paul had
brought into the temple.)
30 And all the city was moved, and
the people ran together: and they took *b* ch. 26. 21.
Paul, and drew him out of the temple:
and forthwith the doors were shut.
31 And as they went about to kill him,
tidings came unto the chief captain of
the band, that all Jerusalem was in an
uproar.
32 *w* Who immediately took soldiers and *c* ch. 23. 27.
centurions, and ran down unto them: *d* & 24. 7.
and when they saw the captain and
the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.
33 Then the chief captain came near,
and took him, and *x* commanded *him* to *e* ver. 11.
be bound with two chains; and demanded
who he was, and what he had done.
34 And some cried one thing, some an-
other, among the multitude: and when
he could not know the certainty for the
tumult, he commanded him to be car-
ried into the castle.
35 And when he came upon the stairs,
so it was, that he was borne of the sol-
diers for the violence of the people.
36 For the multitude of the people fol-
lowed after, crying, *y* Away with him.
37 And as Paul was to be led into the
castle, he said unto the chief captain, *z* Luke 23. 19.
May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst
thou speak Greek?
38 *a* Art not thou that Egyptian, which *a* Ch. 5. 36.
before these days madest an uprour, and
leddest out into the wilderness four thou- A. D. 35.
sand men that were murderers? *b* Ch. 3.
39 But Paul said, *b* I am a man which 26.
am a Jew of Tarsus, *c* a city in Cilicia, *c* Ch. 9. 11.
a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech *d* ver. 3.
thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.
40 And when he had given him licence,
Paul stood on the stairs, and *e* beckon-
ed with the hand unto the people. And
when there was made a great silence, he
spoke unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue,
saying,

CHAPTER XXII.

MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear
ye my defence *which I make now*
unto you.
2 (And when they heard that he spake
in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept
the more silence: and he saith,)
3 I am verily a man which am a Jew,
born in Tarsus, *a* city in Cilicia, yet
brought up in this city at the feet of
b Gamaliel, and taught according to the
perfect manner of the law of the fathers, *a* Acts 10. 2.
and was zealous toward God, as ye *b* ch. 21. 20.
all are this day. Gal. 1. 14.
4 (And I persecuted this way unto the *c* Phil. 3. 6.
death, binding and delivering into pri- *d* Ch. 8. 3.
sons both men and women.) *e* Ch. 21. 40.
5 As also the high priest doth bear me *f* Ch. 9. 2. &
witness, and all the estate of the elders: 1 Tim. 1. 13.
from whom also I received letters unto *h* Luke 22. 66.

A. D. 60.

the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

w ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12, 13. n ch. 9. 7. Dan. 10. 7. o ch. 9. 17. p ch. 10. 22. q 1 Tim. 3. 7. r ch. 3. 13. & 5. 30. s ch. 9. 15. & 26. 16. t 1 Cor. 9. 1. & 15. 8. u ch. 3. 14. & 7. 52. x 1 Cor. 11. 23. Gal. 1. 12. y ch. 23. 11. z ch. 4. 20. & 26. 16. a ch. 2. 38. Heb. 10. 22. b ch. 9. 14. Rom. 10. 13. c ch. 9. 26. 2 Cor. 12. 2. d ver. 14. e Mat. 10. 14. g ver. 4. ch. 8. 3. h Mat. 10. 17. i ch. 7. 58. k Luke 11. 48. ch. 8. 1. Rom. 1. 32. l ch. 9. 15. & 13. 2. 46, 47. & 18. 6. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. & 15. 16. Gal. 1. 15, 16. & 2. 7, 8. Eph. 3. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11. m ch. 21. 36. n ch. 25. 24. o ch. 16. 37.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have [2] examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves [3] under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring

A. D. 60. a ch. 24. 16. 1 Cor. 4. 4. 2 Cor. 1. 12. & 4. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 3. Heb. 13. 18. b 1 Kin. 22. 24. Jer. 20. 2. John 18. 22. c Lev. 19. 35. Deut. 25. 1, 2. John 7. 51. d ch. 24. 17. e Ex. 22. 28. Eccles. 10. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 10. Jude 8. g ch. 26. 5. Phil. 3. 5. h ch. 24. 15, 21. & 26. 6. & 28. 20. i Mat. 22. 23. Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27. k ch. 25. 25. & 26. 31. l ch. 22. 7, 17, 18. m ch. 5. 39. n ch. 18. 9. & 27. 23, 24. o ver. 21, 30. ch. 25. 3.

[2] Or, *tortured him.* [3] Or, *with an oath of execration.*

A. D. 60.

him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

p ver. 12. q ch. 21. 33. & 24. 7. r ch. 22. 30. s ch. 18. 15. & 25. 19. t ch. 26. 31. u ver. 20. x ch. 24. 8. & 25. 6. y ch. 21. 39. z ch. 24. 1, 10. & 25. 16. a Mat. 27. 27.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AND after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been *of* many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

A. D. 60. a ch. 21. 27. b ch. 23. 2, 30, 35. & 25. 2. c Luke 23. 2. ch. 6. 13. & 16. 20. & 17. 6. & 21. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 12, 15. d ch. 21. 28. e John 18. 31. g ch. 21. 33. h ch. 23. 30. A. D. 53. *Felix made procurator over Judæa.* i ver. 17. ch. 21. 26. k ch. 25. 8. & 28. 17. l See Amos 8. 14. ch. 9. 2. m 2 Tim. 1. 3. n ch. 26. 22. & 28. 23. o ch. 23. 6. & 26. 6, 7. & 28. 20. p Dan. 12. 2. John 5. 28, 29. q ch. 23. 1. r ch. 11. 29, 30. & 20. 16. Rom. 15. 25. 2 Cor. 8. 4. Gal. 2. 10. s ch. 21. 26, 27. & 26. 21. t ch. 23. 30. & 25. 16. u ch. 23. 6. & 28. 20. x ver. 7.

p ch. 27. 3.
q 28. 16.

23 And be commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of *r* righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

s Ex. 23. 8.

26 He hoped also that *s* money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

A. D. 62.
t Ex. 23. 2.
u ch. 12. 3. & 24. 27.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAPTER XXV.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Caesarea to Jerusalem.

x ch. 24. 1.
ver. 15.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

y ch. 23. 12. 15.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

z ch. 18. 14.
ver. 16.

6 And when he had tarried among them *z* more than ten days, he went down unto Caesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood about, *a* and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

a Mark 15. 3.
Luke 23. 2.
10. 45. 56.
9. 18.

8 While he answered for himself, *b* Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Caesar, have I offended any thing at all.

b ch. 24. 12.

9 But Festus, *c* willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, *d* Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

c ver. 20.
d ver. 20.

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 *e* For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. *f* I appeal unto Caesar.

e Ex. 21. 29.
f ch. 19. 14.
& 25. 25.
& 26. 31.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Caesar? unto Caesar shalt thou go.

b ch. 26. 32.
& 28. 19.

13 And after certain days King Agrippa and Bernice came unto Caesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared *these* matters unto the king, saying, *g* There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

g ch. 24. 27.

15 *h* About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

h ver. 2. & 3.

16 *i* To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

i ver. 6.

17 Therefore, when they came hither, *k* without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

k ver. 6.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 *l* But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

l ch. 18. 15.
& 23. 29.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the *m* hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Caesar.

m ver. 3. & 25. 9.

22 Then *n* Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

n ch. 9. 15.
& 22. 6.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, *o* King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, *ye see this man*, about whom *all* the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

o ver. 2. & 7.

25 But when I found that he had *p* committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

p ch. 23. 9.
& 26. 31.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before you touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, *a* if they would testify, that after *a* ch. 22. 3.
the straitest sect of our religion I lived *b* a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am judged for *b* ch. 23. 6.
the hope of the promise made of God *c* unto our fathers:

c Gen. 3. 15.
22. 18. & 26.
4. & 49. 10.
Deut. 18. 15.
2 Sam. 7. 12.
Ps. 132. 11.
Is. 4. 2. &
7. 14. & 9. 6.
& 40. 10.
Jer. 23. 5. &
33. 14. 15. 16.
Ezek. 34. 23.
& 37. 24.
Dan. 9. 24.
Mic. 7. 20.
ch. 13. 32.
Rom. 15. 8.
Tit. 2. 13.
2 James 1. 1.

7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving God *d* night and day, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

d Luke 2. 37.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought within myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority *e* from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

e Luke 3. 37.
1 Tim. 5. 5.
1 Thess. 3. 10.
1 Pet. 2. 17.
1 Tim. 1. 13.
ch. 8. 3.
Gal. 1. 13.
ch. 9. 14.
21. & 22. 5.
ch. 22. 19.
ch. 9. 5. &
22. 6.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them even* unto strange cities.

12 *a* Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

a ch. 9. 1.

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *It is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, *b* unto whom now I send thee,

b ch. 22. 15.
ch. 23. 21.
Is. 42. 7.
Luke 1. 79.
John 8. 12.
1 Cor. 4. 5.
Eph. 4. 18.
& 5. 14.
Col. 1. 13.
1 Pet. 2. 9.
2. 25.
Luke 1. 77.
Rom. 1. 11.
Col. 1. 13.
ch. 20. 32.
ch. 3. 26.
22. 26. 6. 11.
26. 4. 15. &
14. & 15. 8.
17. & 16. 6.
18. & 20. 4.
21.
c Mat. 3. 8.
ch. 9. 15.
31.
d Luke 24.
27. 44.
ch. 18. 28.
& 26. 22.
Rom. 3. 21.
e John 5. 46.
f Luke 24.
26. 46.
g 1 Cor. 15. 20.
Col. 1. 18.
Rev. 1. 5.
h Luke 2. 32.
i 2 Kin. 9. 11.
John 10. 20.
1 Cor. 1. 23.
2. 12. 14.
& 4. 10.

18 *c* To open their eyes, and *to* turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, *d* that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do *e* works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes *f* the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and *should* shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, *g* I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, *h* This man doth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, *i* if he had not appealed unto Caesar.

CHAPTER XXVII.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarcely were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under *a* Crete, over against Salmone;

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair haven; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, *b* because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there to winter*; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south west and north west.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

A. D. 62.

14 But not long after there [2]arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* e we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

e Jonah 1. 5.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any* man's life among you, but of the ship.

23 g For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and h whom I serve,

g ch. 23. 11. h Dan. 6. 16. Rom. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 3.

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: i for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

i Luke 1. 45. Rom. 4. 20, 21. 2 Tim. 1. 12.

26 Howbeit k we must be cast upon a certain island.

k ch. 28. 1.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat: for this is for your health: for l there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

l 1 Kin. 1. 52. Mat. 10. 30. Luke 12. 7. & 21. 18.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and m gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

m 1 Sam. 9. 13. Mat. 15. 36. Mark 8. 6. John 6. 11. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen n souls.

n ch. 2. 41. & 7. 14. Rom. 13. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 20.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had [3]taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, o they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

o 2 Cor. 11. 25.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, p that they escaped all safe to land.

p ver. 22.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that a the island was called Melita.

a ch. 27. 26.

2 And the b barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

b Rom. 1. 14. 1 Cor. 14. 11. Col. 3. 11.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and c felt no harm.

c Mark 16. 18. Luke 10. 19.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and d said that he was a god.

d ch. 14. 11.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and e prayed, and f laid his hands on him, and healed him.

e James 5. 14, 15. f Mark 6. 5. & 7. 32. & 16. 18. Luke 4. 40.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many h honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

ch. 19. 11, 12. 1 Cor. 12. 9, 28. h Mat. 15. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

A. D. 63.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after

[2] Or, *beat.*

[3] Or, *cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.*

A. D. 63.

one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but i Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

i ch. 24. 25. & 27. 3.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, k though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet l was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

k ch. 24. 12, 13. & 25. 8. l ch. 21. 33.

18 Who, m when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

m ch. 22. 24. & 24. 10. & 25. 8. & 26. 31.

19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, n I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

n ch. 25. 11.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that o for the hope of Israel I am bound with p this chain.

o ch. 26. 6, 7. p ch. 26. 29. Eph. 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 6. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 16. & 2. 9. Philem. 10, 13.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judæa concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where q it is spoken against.

q Luke 2. 34. ch. 24. 5, 14. 1 Pet. 2. 12. & 4. 14.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; r to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, s both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

r Luke 24. 27. ch. 17. 3. & 19. 8. s See on ch. 26. 6, 22.

24 And t some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

t ch. 14. 4. & 17. 4. & 19. 9.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, u Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

u Is. 6. 9. Jer. 5. 21. Ezek. 12. 2. Mat. 13. 14, 15. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent x unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

x Mat. 21. 41, 43. ch. 13. 46, 47. & 18. 6. & 22. 21. & 26. 17, 18. Rom. 11. 11.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

A. D. 65.

31 y Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

y ch. 4. 31. Eph. 6. 19.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the ROMANS.

A. D. 60.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, a called *to be* an apostle, b separated unto the gospel of God,

a Acts 22. 21. 1 Cor. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 1. 1 Tim. 1. 11. & 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11. b Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. Gal. 1. 15.

2 (c Which he had promised afore d by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)

c See on Acts 26. 6. Tit. 1. 2. d ch. 3. 21. & 16. 26. Gal. 3. 8.

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, e which was f made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

e Mat. 1. 6, 16. Luke 1. 32. Acts 2. 30. 2 Tim. 2. 8. f John 1. 14. Gal. 4. 4.

4 And [2]h declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according i to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

h Acts 13. 33. i Heb. 9. 14.

5 By whom k we have received grace and apostleship, [3]for l obedience to the faith among all nations, m for his name:

k ch. 12. 3. & 15. 15. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 15. & 2. 9. Eph. 3. 8. l Acts 6. 7. ch. 16. 26.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, n called *to be* saints: o Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, p I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that q your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For r God is my witness, s whom I serve [4]with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that t without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

m Acts 9. 15. n ch. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 2. 1 Thes. 4. 7. o 1 Cor. 1. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 2. Gal. 1. 3. p 1 Cor. 1. 4. Phil. 1. 3. Col. 1. 3, 4. 1 Thes. 1. 2. Philem. 4. q ch. 16. 19. 1 Thes. 1. 8. r ch. 9. 1. 2 Cor. 1. 23. Phil. 1. 8. 1 Thes. 2. 5. s Acts 27. 23. 2 Tim. 1. 3. t 1 Thes. 3. 10.

10 u Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey x by the will of God to come unto you.

A. D. 60. u ch. 15. 23, 32. 1 Thes. 3. 10. x Jam. 4. 15.

11 For I long to see you, that y I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

y ch. 15. 29.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together [2]with you by z the mutual faith both of you and me.

z Tit. 1. 4. 2 Pet. 1. 1.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that a oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but b was let hitherto,) that I might have some c fruit [5]among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

a ch. 15. 23. b See Acts 16. 7. 1 Thes. 2. 18. c Phil. 4. 17.

14 d I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

d 1 Cor. 9. 16.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

e Ps. 40. 9, 10. Mark 8. 38. 2 Tim. 1. 8.

16 For e I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for f it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; g to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

f 1 Cor. 1. 18. & 15. 2. g Luke 2. 30, 31, 32, & 24. 47. Acts 3. 26. & 13. 26, 46. ch. 2. 9.

17 For i therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, k The just shall live by faith.

i ch. 3. 21. k Hab. 2. 4. John 3. 36. Gal. 3. 11. Phil. 3. 9. Heb. 10. 38.

18 l For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

l Acts 17. 30. Eph. 5. 6. Col. 3. 6.

19 Because m that which may be known

m Acts 14. 17.

[2] Gr. *determined.* [3] Or, *to the obedience of faith.* [4] Or, *in my spirit,* John 4. 23, 24. Phil. 3. 3.

[2] Or, *in you.* [5] Or, *in you.*

A. D. 60.
a John 1. 9.
b Ps. 19. 1, 6.
Acts 14. 17.
& 17. 27.

of God is manifest ¹ in them; for *a* God hath shewed it unto them.
20 For *b* the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; ² so that they are without excuse:
21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but *c* became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.
c Jer. 10. 14.
22 *c* Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,
23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible *d* God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and *e* fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.
d Deut. 4. 16.
Ps. Ps. 106.
20. Is. 40. 18.
26. Jer. 2. 11.
Rom. 1. 10.
Acts 17. 29.
e Ps. 81. 12.
Acts 7. 42.
Eph. 4. 18, 19.
2 Thes. 2. 11.
24 Wherefore God also gave them up *f* in the lusts of their own hearts, *g* to dishonour their own bodies *h* between themselves:
f Ps. 81. 12.
g Ps. 106. 40.
h Lev. 18. 22.
25 Who changed *i* the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature *k* more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.
i Is. 44. 20.
k Jer. 2. 11.
26 For this cause God gave them up unto *l* vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that *m* which is against nature:
l Lev. 18. 22.
m Lev. 18. 23.
27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.
n Lev. 20. 13.
Ps. 106. 29.
Ezek. 16. 51.
28 And even as they did not like *o* to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to *p* a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;
o Ps. 14. 1.
p Ps. 106. 40.
29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,
30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,
31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, *q* without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:
q Ps. 109. 5.
Is. 48. 8.
Tit. 3. 3.
r ch. 2. 3.
32 Who *r* knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things *s* are worthy of death, not *only* do the same, but *t* have pleasure in them that do them.
s ch. 6. 21.
t Ps. 50. 18.
Hos. 7. 3.

CHAPTER II.

THEREFORE thou art *a* inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: *b* for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.
a ch. 1. 20.
b Ps. 50. 21.
Mat. 7. 1, 2.
John 8. 9.
2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.
3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?
c ch. 9. 22.
Eph. 1. 7.
2 Ps. 4. 7.
d ch. 3. 25.
e Ex. 34. 6.
2 Ps. 30. 18.
3 Pet. 3. 9.
4 Dan. 9. 18.
Joel 2. 13.
Jonah 4. 2.
4 Or, despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and long-suffering; *c* not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?
5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart *d* treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;
e Jer. 4. 18.
Ezek. 36. 31.
Zech. 7. 11.
6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:
7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:
Mat. 16. 27.
Ps. 14. 12.
1 Cor. 3. 8.
2 Cor. 5. 10.
Rev. 2. 23.
8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,
9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew *f* first, and also of the *g* Gentile;
f Ps. 30. 12.
Amos 3. 2.
g Jo. 10. 16.
10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the *h* Gentile:
h Acts 2. 9.
Lukes 12. 47.
48.
11 For *i* there is no respect of persons with God.
i Deut. 10. 17.
2 Pa. 1. 17.
Acts 10. 34.
12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;
k Jo. 12. 48.
13 (For *l* not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.
l Mat. 7. 21.
14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:
15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, *m* their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts *n* the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)
m Jo. 1. 9.
n Jo. 8. 9.
16 *o* In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men *p* by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.
o Eccl. 12. 14.
p Jo. 5. 22.
17 Behold, *q* thou art called a Jew, and *r* restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,
q Is. 48. 1.
r Mic. 3. 11.
18 And *s* knowest his will, and *t* approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;
s Ps. 147. 19.
t Phil. 1. 10.
19 And *u* art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,
u Mat. 15. 14.
20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, *x* which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.
x Is. 45. 23.
21 *y* Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?
y Mat. 23. 3.
22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, *z* dost thou commit sacrilege?
z Mal. 3. 8.
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?
24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.
25 *a* For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.
a Jer. 4. 4.
26 Therefore *b* if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
b Mat. 19. 9.
27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?
28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:
29 But he is a Jew, (which is one in

A. D. 60.
a Col. 2. 11.
Phil. 3. 3.
b ch. 7. 6.
2 Cor. 3. 6.
c 1 Cor. 4. 5.
2 Cor. 10. 18.
1 Thes. 2. 4.
2 Much every way: chiefly, because *a* that unto them were committed the oracles of God.
3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?
4 *b* God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, *c* That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.
5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *d* Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?
8 And not rather, (as we be slanderous, and some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.
9 What then? are we better *than they?* No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;
10 As it is written, *e* There is none righteous, no, not one:
11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
13 *f* Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; *g* the poison of asps is under their lips:
14 *h* Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:
15 *i* Their feet are swift to shed blood:
16 *k* Destruction and misery are in their ways:
17 And the way of peace have they not known:
18 *l* There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that *m* every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may *n* become *o* guilty before God.
20 Therefore *p* by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for *q* by the law is the knowledge of sin.
21 But now *r* the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, *s* being witnessed by the law and the prophets;
22 Even the righteousness of God which is *t* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for *u* there is no difference:
23 For *x* all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God,
24 *y* Being justified freely *z* by his grace *a* through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:
25 Whom God hath *b* set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness *c* for the remission of the sins that are past, *d* through the forbearance of God;
26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, *e* and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.
27 *e* Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but *f* by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude that a man *g* is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.
29 *h* Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God, which shall *i* justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAPTER IV.

WHAT shall we then say that *a* Abraham our father *b* as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were *c* justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God.
3 For what saith the scripture? *d* Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.
4 Now *e* to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.
6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,
7 *f* Saying, *g* Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.
9 *h* Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.
11 And *i* he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had *yet* being uncircumcised: that *k* he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:
12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of the faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being yet uncircumcised.
13 For the promise, that he should be the *l* heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.
14 For if they which are of the law *m* be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:
15 Because *n* the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.
16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might *o* be by grace; *p* to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to *q* that only which is of the law, but to that *r* also which is of the faith of Abraham,

b Ps. 51. 3.
Mat. 3. 9.
John 8. 33.
Gal. 4. 24.
2 Co. 11. 22.
Phil. 3. 4, 5.
27, 28.
c Gen. 15. 6.
Gal. 3. 6.
Jam. 2. 23.
d ch. 11. 6.
e Jo. 3. 21.
2 Pet. 2. 9.
f Ps. 32. 1, 2.
g Ps. 85. 2.
Is. 40. 2.
Mic. 7. 18.
h Gal. 3. 6.
i Mic. 3. 11.
k Deut. 4. 8.
Ps. 147. 19.
Is. 45. 23.
l Ps. 36. 1.
m Is. 59. 7.
n Ps. 14. 3.
o Is. 59. 8.
p Ps. 143. 2.
q Ps. 19. 13.
r Ps. 130. 3.
Is. 53. 6.
s Ps. 51. 4.
t Is. 45. 21.
u Ps. 14. 1, 2.
x Ps. 53. 1.
y Is. 5. 4.
z Ps. 10. 7.
a Ps. 140. 3.
b Ps. 5. 9.
c Is. 59. 7.
d Ps. 10. 7.
e Is. 59. 8.
f Ps. 36. 1.
g Ps. 14. 1.
h Ps. 5. 9.
i Is. 59. 14.
k Is. 59. 7.
l Ps. 36. 1.
m Gal. 3. 19.
n Ro. 5. 20.
o Ro. 6. 14.
p Ro. 6. 15.
q Ro. 7. 7.
r Ro. 7. 8.
s Ro. 3. 21.
t Ro. 3. 22.
u Ro. 10. 12.
x Ro. 3. 23.
y Ro. 3. 24.
z Ro. 11. 6.
a Ro. 3. 24.
b Ro. 3. 25.
c Ro. 3. 25.
d Ro. 3. 25.
e Ro. 3. 26.
f Ro. 3. 27.
g Ro. 3. 28.
h Ro. 3. 29.
i Ro. 3. 30.
k Ro. 3. 31.
l Ro. 4. 13.
m Ro. 4. 14.
n Ro. 4. 15.
o Ro. 4. 16.
p Ro. 4. 16.
q Ro. 4. 16.
r Ro. 4. 16.

1 Or, *therefore*. ch. 1. 28. Ro. 8. 2, 3. Ro. 5 Or, *subject to the judgment of God.* 4 Or, *torment.*

6 Or, *counsel with them.* 7 Or, *before themselves.* 6 Or, *trust the things that differ.*

7 Or, *that they may be.* 8 Or, *rather.* 9 Or, *to acknowledge.* 4 Or, *a vessel unto of judgment.* 7 Or, *unmeasurable.* 8 Or, *counsel with them.*

1 Or, *therefore.* 2 Or, *yet.* 3 Or, *punishment.* 4 Or, *unjust.* 5 Or, *subject to.*

6 Or, *punishing.* 7 Or, *punishment.*

A.D. 60.

also which is of the faith of Abraham; [p] who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, [q] I have made thee a father of many nations,) [2] before him whom he believed, *even* God, [r] who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those [s] things which be not as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, [t] So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, [u] he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, [x] he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now [y] it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe [z] on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;

25 [a] Who was delivered for our offences, and [b] was raised again for our justification.

CHAPTER V.

THEREFORE [a] being justified by faith, we have [b] peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 [c] By whom also we have access by faith into this grace [d] wherein we stand, and [e] rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but [f] we glory in tribulations also: [g] knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 [h] And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 [i] And hope maketh not ashamed; [k] because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, [3] in due time [m] Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But [n] God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified [o] by his blood, we shall be saved [p] from wrath through him.

10 For [q] if, when we were enemies, [r] we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved [s] by his life.

11 And not only *so*, but we also [t] joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the [4] atonement.

12 Wherefore, as [u] by one man sin entered into the world, and [x] death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, [5] for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but [y] sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of

[p] Is. 51. 2. ch. 9. 8. [q] Gen. 17. 5. [r] ch. 8. 11. Eph. 2. 1, 5. [s] ch. 9. 26. 1 Cor. 1. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 10. [t] Gen. 15. 5. [u] Gen. 17. 17. & 18. 11. Heb. 11. 11, 12. [x] Ps. 115. 3. Luke 1. 37, 45. Heb. 11. 19. [y] ch. 15. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 6, 11. [z] Acts 2. 24. & 13. 30. [a] Is. 53. 5, 6. ch. 3. 25. & 5. 6. & 8. 32. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 24. & 3. 18. Heb. 9. 28. [b] 1 Cor. 15. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 21. [a] Is. 32. 17. John 16. 33. ch. 3. 28, 30. [b] Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20. [c] John 10. 9. & 14. 6. Eph. 2. 18. & 3. 12. Heb. 10. 19. [d] 1 Cor. 15. 1. [e] Heb. 3. 6. [f] Mat. 5. 11, 12. Acts 5. 41. 2 Cor. 12. 10. Phil. 2. 17. Jam. 1. 2, 12. 1 Pet. 3. 14. [g] James 1. 3. [h] James 1. 12. [i] Phil. 1. 20. [k] 2 Cor. 1. 22. Gal. 4. 6. Ep. 1. 13, 14. [m] ver. 8. ch. 4. 25. [n] John 15. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 18. 1 John 3. 16. & 4. 9, 10. [o] ch. 3. 25. Eph. 2. 13. Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7. [p] ch. 1. 18. 1 Thes. 1. 10. [q] ch. 8. 32. [r] 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19. Eph. 2. 16. Col. 1. 20, 21. [s] John 5. 26. & 14. 19. 2 Cor. 4. 10, 11. [t] ch. 2. 17. & 3. 29, 30. Gal. 4. 9. [u] Gen. 3. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 21. [x] Gen. 2. 17. ch. 6. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 21. [y] ch. 4. 15. 1 John 3. 4.

[2] Or, *like unto him.* [3] Or, *according to the time,* Gal. 4. 4. [4] Or, *reconciliation,* ver. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19. [5] Or, *in whom.*

Adam's transgression, [z] who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded [a] unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.

17 For if [2] by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

18 Therefore as [3] by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so [4] by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* [b] upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover [c] the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much [d] more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER VI.

WHAT shall we say then? [a] Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are [b] dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that [c] so many of us as [5] were baptized into Jesus Christ [d] were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are [e] buried with him by baptism into death: that [f] like as Christ was raised up from the dead by [g] the glory of the Father, [h] even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 [i] For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that [k] our old man is crucified with *him*, that [l] the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For [m] he that is dead is [6] freed from sin.

8 Now [n] if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that [o] Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, [p] he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, [q] he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be [r] dead indeed unto sin, but [s] alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 [t] Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your [u] members *as* [7] instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but [x] yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For [y] sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

A.D. 60. [z] 1 Cor. 15. 21, 22, 45. [a] Is. 53. 11. Mat. 20. 28. & 26. 28. [b] John 12. 32. Heb. 2. 9. [c] John 15. 22. ch. 3. 20. & 4. 15. & 7. 8. Gal. 3. 19, 23. [d] Luke 7. 47. 1 Tim. 1. 14. [a] ch. 3. 8. ver. 15. [b] ver. 11. ch. 7. 4. Gal. 2. 19. & 6. 14. Col. 3. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 24. [c] Gal. 3. 27. [d] 1 Cor. 15. 29. [e] Col. 2. 12. [f] ch. 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. 2 Cor. 13. 4. [g] John 2. 11. & 11. 40. [h] Gal. 6. 15. Eph. 4. 22, 23, 24. Col. 3. 10. [i] Phil. 3. 10, 11. [k] Gal. 2. 20. & 5. 24. & 6. 14. Eph. 4. 22. Col. 3. 5, 9. [l] Col. 2. 11. [m] 1 Pet. 4. 1. [n] 2 Tim. 2. 11. [o] Rev. 1. 18. [p] Heb. 9. 27, 28. [q] Lu. 20. 38. [r] ver. 2. [s] Gal. 2. 19. [t] Ps. 19. 13. & 119. 133. [u] ch. 7. 5. Col. 3. 5. James 4. 1. [x] ch. 12. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 24. & 4. 2. [y] ch. 7. 4, 6. & 8. 2. Gal. 5. 18.

[2] Or, *by one offence.* [3] Or, *by one offence.* [4] Or, *by one righteousness.* [5] Or, *are.* [6] Gr. *justified.* [7] Gr. *arms, or, weapons.*

A.D. 60.

15 What then? shall we sin, [a] because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that [b] to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart [c] that form of doctrine [2] which was delivered you.

18 Being then [d] made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were [e] the servants of sin, ye were free [3] from righteousness.

21 [f] What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for [g] the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now [h] being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For [i] the wages of sin *is* death; but [k] the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER VII.

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For [a] the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.

3 So then [b] if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become [c] dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should [d] bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the [4] motions of sins, which were by the law, [e] did work in our members [f] to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, [5] that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve [g] in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, [h] I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known [6] lust, except the law had said, [i] Thou shalt not covet.

8 But [k] sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For [l] without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, [m] which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

[a] 1 Cor. 9. 21. [b] Mat. 6. 24. John 8. 34. 2 Pet. 2. 19. [c] 2 Tim. 1. 13. [d] John 8. 32. 1 Cor. 7. 22. Gal. 5. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 16. [e] John 8. 34. [f] ch. 7. 5. [g] ch. 1. 32. [h] John 8. 32. [i] Gen. 2. 17. ch. 5. 12. James 1. 15. [k] ch. 2. 7. & 5. 17, 21. 1 Pet. 1. 4. [a] 1 Cor. 7. 39. [b] Mat. 5. 32. [c] ch. 8. 2. Gal. 2. 19. & 5. 18. Eph. 2. 15. Col. 2. 14. [d] Gal. 5. 22. [e] ch. 6. 13. [f] ch. 6. 21. Gal. 5. 19. James 1. 15. [g] ch. 2. 29. 2 Cor. 3. 6. [h] ch. 3. 20. [i] Ex. 20. 17. Deut. 5. 21. Acts 20. 33. ch. 13. 9. [k] ch. 4. 15. & 5. 20. [l] 1 Cor. 15. 56. [m] Lev. 18. 5. Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21. 2 Cor. 3. 7.

[2] Gr. *whereto ye were delivered.* [3] Gr. *to righteousness.* [4] Gr. *passions.* [5] Or, *being dead to that,* ch. 6. 2. ver. 4. [6] Or, *concupiscence.*

12 Wherefore [n] the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, [o] sold under sin.

15 For that which I do I [2] allow not: for [p] what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that [q] in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I [r] delight in the law of God after [s] the inward man:

23 But [t] I see another law in [u] my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from [3] the body of this death?

25 [x] I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAPTER VIII.

THERE is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who [a] walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For [b] the law of [c] the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from [d] the law of sin and death.

3 For [e] what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, [f] God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and [4] for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, [g] who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For [h] they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit [i] the things of the Spirit.

6 For [5] to be carnally minded *is* death; but [6] to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

7 Because [7] the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, [k] neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that [l] the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not [m] the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

A.D. 60. [n] Ps. 19. 8. & 119. 38, 137. 1 Tim. 1. 8. [o] 1 Kin. 21. 20, 25. 2 Kin. 17. 17. [p] Gal. 5. 17. [q] Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21. [r] Ps. 1. 2. [s] 2 Cor. 4. 16. Eph. 3. 16. Col. 3. 9, 10. [t] Gal. 5. 17. [u] ch. 6. 13, 19. [x] 1 Cor. 15. 57. [a] ver. 4. Gal. 5. 16, 25. [b] John 8. 36. ch. 6. 18, 22. Gal. 2. 19. & 5. 1. [c] 1 Cor. 15. 45. 2 Cor. 3. 6. [d] ch. 7. 24, 25. [e] Acts 13. 39. ch. 3. 20. Heb. 7. 18, 19. & 10. 1, 2, 10, 14. [f] Gal. 3. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 21. [g] ver. 1. [h] John 3. 6. 1 Cor. 2. 14. [i] Gal. 5. 22, 25. [k] ch. 6. 21. ver. 13. Gal. 6. 8. [l] James 4. 4. [m] 1 Cor. 2. 14. [n] 1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19. [o] John 3. 34. Gal. 4. 6. Phil. 1. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 11.

[2] Gr. *know,* Ps. 1. 6. [3] Or, *this body of death.* [4] Or, *by a sacrifice for sin.* [5] Gr. *the minding of the flesh:* So ver. 7. [6] Gr. *the minding of the Spirit.* [7] Gr. *the minding of the flesh.*

A. D. 60.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies [2]by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope,

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that [3]the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, [4]because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth.

34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAPTER IX.

1 I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that myself were [2]accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the [3]covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises;

5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only *this*; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac;

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)

12 It was said unto her, The [4]elder shall serve the [5]younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

b Deut. 32. 4. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Job 8. 3. & 34. 10. Ps. 92. 15. c Ex. 33. 19.

2 Or, *because of his Spirit.* 3 Or, *every creature,* Mark 16. 15. Col. 1. 23. 4 Or, *that.*

2 Or, *separated.* 3 Or, *testaments.* 4 Or, *greater.* 5 Or, *lesser.*

A. D. 60.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that [2]repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath [3]fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

28 For he will finish [4]the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be [5]ashamed.

CHAPTER X.

1 BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down *from above*:)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed [2]our [3]report?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAPTER XI.

1 I SAY then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith [4]*of* Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time

2 Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God?* Job 33. 13. 3 Or, *made up.* 4 Or, *the account.* 5 Or, *confounded.*

2 Gr. *the hearing of us.* 3 Or, *preaching?* 4 Gr. *in Elias?*

A. D. 60.

also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were [2] blinded

8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of [3] slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the [4] diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*: and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert graffed in [5] among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be graffed into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that [6] blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

27 For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not [2] believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not [3] believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath [4] concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to [5] whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

CHAPTER XII.

I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think [6] soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that [7] giveth, *let him do it* [8] with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another [9] with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

2 Or, *hardened.* 2 Cor. 3. 14. 3 Or, *remorse.* 4 Or, *decay, or, loss.* 5 Or, *for them.* 6 Or, *hardness.*

2 Or, *obeyed.* 3 Or, *obeyed.* 4 Or, *shut them all up together.* 5 Gr. *him.* 6 Gr. *to sobriety.* 7 Or, *imparteth.* 8 Or, *liberally.* 2 Cor. 8. 2. 9 Or, *in the love of the brethren.*

A. D. 60.

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but [2] condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAPTER XIII.

LET every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are [3] ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk [2] honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAPTER XIV.

HIM that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* [3] not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be [4] fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that [5] regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, *As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing [6] unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be [7] unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not [8] charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth

2 Or, *be contented with mean things.* 3 Or, *ordained.*

2 Or, *decently.* 3 Or, *not to judge his doubtful thoughts.* 4 Or, *fully assured.* 5 Or, *observeth.* 6 Gr. *common.* 7 Gr. *common.* 8 Gr. *according to charity.*

A. D. 60.

Christ *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that [2] doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

CHAPTER XV.

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another [3] according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the [4] offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not

2 Or, *discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.* 3 Or, *after the example of.* 4 Or, *sacrificing.*

wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been [2] much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled [3] with your company.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that [4] do not believe in Judæa; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

CHAPTER XVI.

I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who

2 Or, *many ways, or, oftentimes.* 3 Gr. *with you,* ver. 32. 4 Or, *are disobedient.*

A. D. 60.

are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' [2] *household*.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the [3] *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all *men*. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you

2 Or, *friends.* 3 Or, *friends.*

wise unto that which is good, and [2] simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall [3] bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

2 Or, *harmless.* 3 Or, *tread.*

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

A. D. 59.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both their's and our's:

3 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge,

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the [2] coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no [3] divisions among you; but *that*

2 Gr. *revelation.* Col. 3. 4. 3 Gr. *schisms,* ch. 11. 18.

ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of [2] words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

2 Or, *speech.*

A. D. 59.

21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.
22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:
23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;
24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.
25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.
26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called*:
27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;
28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:
29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.
30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:
31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAPTER II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.
2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.
3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.
4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:
5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.
6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:
7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom*, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:
8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.
9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.
10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.
13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.
14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.
15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.
16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAPTER III.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ.
2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.
3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?
4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye not carnal?
5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?
6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.
7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.
8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.
9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, *ye are* God's building.
10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.
11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;
13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.
14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.
15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.
16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

2 Or, *persuasible*. 3 Gr. *be*.

5 Or, *discerneth*. 3 Or, *discerned*. 4 Gr. *shall*. 5 Or, *factions*. 6 Or, *according to man?* 7 Or, *tillage*. 8 Gr. *is revealed*. 9 Or, *destroy*.

A. D. 59.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.
19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.
20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.
21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are your's;
22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are your's;
23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's.

CHAPTER IV.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.
3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.
4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.
5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.
6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and *to* Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.
7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it*?
8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.
9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.
10 We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong; ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.
11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;
12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:
13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, *and are* the offscouring of all things unto this day.
14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn *you*.
15 For though ye have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.
16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.
17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.
18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.
19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.
20 For the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power.
21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER V.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.
2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.
3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed,
4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,
5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.
6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?
7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:
8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.
9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators:
10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.
11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.
12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?
13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

CHAPTER VI.

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?
2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world

2 Gr. *day*. ch. 3. 13. 3 Or, *distinguisheth thee*. 4 Or, *us the last apostles, as*. 5 Gr. *theatre*.

2 Or, *determined*. 3 Or, *is slain*. 4 Or, *holyday*.

A. D. 59.

b 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6.
c ch. 5. 12.

shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?
3 Know ye not that we shall ᵇ judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?
4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.
5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?
6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.
7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. ᵈ Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer *yourselves* to be defrauded?
8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, *and* that your brethren.
9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? ᵉ Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,
10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.
11 And such were ᵍ some of you: ʰ but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.
12 ᵃ All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.
13 ᵇ Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but ᶜ for the Lord; ᵃ and the Lord for the body.
14 And ᵈ God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us ᵉ by his own power.
15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of an harlot? God forbid.
16 What? knew ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? ᶠ for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.
17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.
18 ᶠ Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth ᵍ without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth ʰ against his own body.
19 What? ᶠ knew ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which *is* in you, which ye have of God, ᵍ and ye are not your own?
20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAPTER VII.

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: ᵃ It is good for a man not to touch a woman.
2 Nevertheless, ᵇ *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.
3 ᶜ Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.
4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.
5 ᵈ Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that ᵉ Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.
6 But I speak this by permission, *and* ᶠ *not* of commandment.
7 For ᵃ I would that all men were ᵇ even as I *myself*. But ᶜ every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.
8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, ᵈ It is good for them if they a- ᵉ re so, like even as I.
9 But ᶠ if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.
10 And unto the married I command, *yet not I, but the Lord*, ᵃ Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:
11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.
12 But to the rest speak I, ᵃ not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.
13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.
14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else ᵃ were your children unclean; but now are they holy.
15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us ᵇ to peace.
16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?
17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.
18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.
19 ᶜ Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but ᶜ the keeping of the commandments of God.
20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.
21 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.
22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is ᶜ the Lord's ᵈ freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is ᶜ Christ's servant.
23 ᵉ Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgins: ᶠ I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one ᵍ that hath obtained mercy of the Lord ʰ to be faithful.
26 ᶠ I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ᶠ distress, ᶠ I say, *it is* ᶠ *a* good for a man so to be.
27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.
28 But and if thou marry, thou hast

A. D. 59.

d ch. 10. 13.
e Ver. 12. 26.
f Ver. 6.
g 1 Tim. 1. 3.
h ch. 9. 5.
i Mat. 19. 9.
k ch. 5. 9.
l Mat. 19. 9.
m Ezra 10. 3.
n Ver. 13.
o Ver. 12.
p Mal. 2. 14.
q Ver. 16. Mat. 5. 32. & 19. 9. Mark 10. 11. Luke 16. 18.
r ver. 6.

s Luke 16. 6.
t ch. 6.

u Rom. 12. 19.
v 1 Ki. 19. 18. Rev. 13. 14.
w Ver. 18.
x ch. 9. 20.
y Ver. 24.
z Ver. 21.
a Ver. 18.
b Ver. 15.
c Ver. 19.
d Ver. 22.
e Ver. 23.
f ch. 6. 12.
g Ver. 35.
h Ver. 25.
i Ver. 26.
k Ver. 27.
l Ver. 28.
m Ver. 29.
n Ver. 30.
o Ver. 31.
p Ver. 32.
q Ver. 33.
r Ver. 34.
s Ver. 35.
t Ver. 36.
u Ver. 37.
v Ver. 38.
w Ver. 39.
x Ver. 40.

Of eating meats I. CORINTHIANS, VIII, IX. *offered to idols.*

A. D. 60.

a Rom. 15. 14.
b Rom. 14. 21.
c Ver. 1.
d Ver. 4.
e Ver. 6.
f Ver. 7.
g Ver. 8.
h Ver. 9.
i Ver. 10.
k Ver. 11.
l Ver. 12.
m Ver. 13.
n ch. 9. 1.
o Ver. 2.
p Ver. 3.
q Ver. 4.
r Ver. 5.
s Ver. 6.
t Ver. 7.
u Ver. 8.
v Ver. 9.
w Ver. 10.
x Ver. 11.
y Ver. 12.
z Ver. 13.
a Ver. 14.
b Ver. 15.
c Ver. 16.
d Ver. 17.
e Ver. 18.
f Ver. 19.
g Ver. 20.
h Ver. 21.
i Ver. 22.
k Ver. 23.
l Ver. 24.
m Ver. 25.
n Ver. 26.
o Ver. 27.
p Ver. 28.
q Ver. 29.
r Ver. 30.
s Ver. 31.
t Ver. 32.
u Ver. 33.
v Ver. 34.
w Ver. 35.
x Ver. 36.
y Ver. 37.
z Ver. 38.
a Ver. 39.
b Ver. 40.

not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.
29 But ᶠ this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;
30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;
31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for ᶠ the fashion of this world passeth away.
32 But I would have you without carefulness. ᶠ He that is unmarried careth for the things ᶠ that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:
33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.
34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. ᶠ The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.
35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.
36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.
37 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.
38 So then that giveth her in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.
39 ᶠ The wife is bound by the law so long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; ᶠ only in the Lord.
40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and ᶠ I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER VIII.

NOW ᵃ as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. ᵇ Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.
2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.
3 But if any man love God, ᶜ the same is known of him.
4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that ᵈ an idol is nothing in the world, ᵉ and that there is none other God but one.
5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)
6 But ᶠ to us there is *but* one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ᶠ in him; and ᶠ one Lord Jesus Christ, ᶠ by whom are all things, and we ᶠ by him.
7 Howbeit there is not in every man ᶠ that knowledge: for some ᶠ with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it ᶠ as a thing offered unto an idol; and their ᶠ conscience being weak is ᶠ defiled.
8 But ᶠ meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, ᶠ we are the better; neither, if we eat not, ᶠ are we the worse.
9 But ᶠ take heed lest by any means this ᶠ liberty of ours become ᶠ a stumbling-block to those that are weak.
10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not ᶠ the conscience of him ᶠ which is weak be ᶠ emboldened to eat ᶠ those things which are offered to idols;
11 And ᶠ through thy knowledge shall ᶠ the weak brother perish, for whom Christ ᶠ died?
12 But ᶠ when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.
13 Wherefore, ᶠ if meat make my brother offended, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAPTER IX.

ᵃ AM I not an apostle? am I not free? ᵇ have I not seen Jesus Christ our ᶜ Lord? ᵈ are not ye my work in the Lord?
2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: ᵉ for the seal of ᶠ mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.
3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,
4 ᶠ Have we not power to eat and to drink?
5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a ᶠ wife, as well as other apostles, and ᶠ as the brethren of the Lord, and ᶠ Cephas?
6 Or I only and Barnabas, ᶠ have we not power to forbear working?
7 Who ᶠ goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who ᶠ planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who ᶠ feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?
8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?
9 For ᶠ it is written in the law of Moses, ᶠ Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?
10 Or ᶠ saith he it altogether for our sakes? ᶠ For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that ᶠ he that ploweth should ᶠ plow in hope; and that ᶠ he that thresheth ᶠ in hope should be partaker of his hope.
11 If ᶠ we have sown unto you spiritual things, ᶠ is a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?
12 If others be partakers of this power ᶠ over you, ᶠ are not we rather? ᶠ Nevertheless we have not used this power; but ᶠ bear all things, ᶠ lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.
13 ᶠ Do ye not know that they which ᶠ minister about holy things ᶠ live of the things of the temple? and they which ᶠ wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?
14 Even so hath the Lord ordained ᶠ that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.
15 But ᶠ I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, ᶠ that it should be so done unto me: ᶠ for it is better for me ᶠ than that any man should make my glorying void.
16 ᶠ For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for ᶠ necessity is laid upon me; yea, ᶠ woe is me, if I preach not the gospel!
17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if ᶠ against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.
18 What is my reward then? ᶠ Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.
19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.
20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;
21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.
22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.
23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.
24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.
25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.
26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:
27 But I keep my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by means I should be a castaway.

1 Rom. 15. 11. 1 Pet. 4. 7. 2 Pet. 3. 9, 8.

a Ver. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 19.
b Ver. 7. 10. 11. 12. 13. 1 Tim. 6. 4.
c Ver. 3. Rom. 8. 28. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
d Ver. 6. Eph. 4. 6.
e Ver. 5. Rom. 11. 36.
f Ver. 6. Rom. 11. 36. Col. 1. 16. Heb. 1. 2.
g Ver. 7. Rom. 14. 21.
h Ver. 8. Rom. 14. 17. 20.
i Ver. 9. Rom. 14. 13. 15. 20. 21.
k Ver. 10. Rom. 14. 15. 20.
l Ver. 11. Rom. 14. 15. 20.
m Ver. 12. Rom. 14. 13. 15. 20.
n Ver. 13. Rom. 14. 21.
o Ver. 1. Rom. 11. 13.
p Ver. 2. Rom. 4. 11.
q Ver. 3. Rom. 3. 31.
r Ver. 4. Rom. 4. 4. 5. 6. 11. 12.
s Ver. 5. Rom. 4. 9. 10.
t Ver. 6. Rom. 4. 6. 7. 8.
u Ver. 7. Rom. 4. 9. 10.
v Ver. 8. Rom. 4. 9. 10.
w Ver. 9. Rom. 4. 9. 10.
x Ver. 10. Rom. 4. 9. 10.
y Ver. 11. Rom. 4. 9. 10.
z Ver. 12. Rom. 4. 9. 10.
a Ver. 13. Rom. 4. 13.
b Ver. 14. Rom. 4. 13.
c Ver. 15. Rom. 4. 15.
d Ver. 16. Rom. 4. 16.
e Ver. 17. Rom. 4. 17.
f Ver. 18. Rom. 4. 18.
g Ver. 19. Rom. 4. 19.
h Ver. 20. Rom. 4. 20.
i Ver. 21. Rom. 4. 21.
k Ver. 22. Rom. 4. 22.
l Ver. 23. Rom. 4. 23.
m Ver. 24. Rom. 4. 24.
n Ver. 25. Rom. 4. 25.
o Ver. 1. Rom. 5. 1.
p Ver. 2. Rom. 5. 2.
q Ver. 3. Rom. 5. 3.
r Ver. 4. Rom. 5. 4.
s Ver. 5. Rom. 5. 5.
t Ver. 6. Rom. 5. 6.
u Ver. 7. Rom. 5. 7.
v Ver. 8. Rom. 5. 8.
w Ver. 9. Rom. 5. 9.
x Ver. 10. Rom. 5. 10.
y Ver. 11. Rom. 5. 11.
z Ver. 12. Rom. 5. 12.
a Ver. 13. Rom. 5. 13.
b Ver. 14. Rom. 5. 14.
c Ver. 15. Rom. 5. 15.
d Ver. 16. Rom. 5. 16.
e Ver. 17. Rom. 5. 17.
f Ver. 18. Rom. 5. 18.
g Ver. 19. Rom. 5. 19.
h Ver. 20. Rom. 5. 20.
i Ver. 21. Rom. 5. 21.
k Ver. 22. Rom. 5. 22.
l Ver. 23. Rom. 5. 23.
m Ver. 24. Rom. 5. 24.
n Ver. 25. Rom. 5. 25.
o Ver. 26. Rom. 5. 26.
p Ver. 27. Rom. 5. 27.
q Ver. 28. Rom. 5. 28.
r Ver. 29. Rom. 5. 29.
s Ver. 30. Rom. 5. 30.
t Ver. 31. Rom. 5. 31.
u Ver. 32. Rom. 5. 32.
v Ver. 33. Rom. 5. 33.
w Ver. 34. Rom. 5. 34.
x Ver. 35. Rom. 5. 35.
y Ver. 36. Rom. 5. 36.
z Ver. 37. Rom. 5. 37.
a Ver. 38. Rom. 5. 38.
b Ver. 39. Rom. 5. 39.

1 Or, *prudentials.*
2 Or, *in power.* 3 Or, *what.* 4 Or, *made free.* 5 Or, *necessity.*
6 Or, *of the Lord*, as ver. 34. 7 Or, *have this.* 8 Or, *have no power.* 9 Or, *have we the power.* 10 Or, *have we the power.* 11 Or, *have.* 12 Or, *sojourn.* 13 Or, *food.*

A. D. 59.

things: neither have I written these
things, that it should be so done unto
me: for *it were* better for me to die,
than that any man should make my
glorying void.
16 For though I preach the gospel, I
have nothing to glory of: for necessity
is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me,
if I preach not the gospel!
17 For if I do this thing willingly, I
have a reward: but if against my will,
a dispensation *of the gospel* is commit-
ted unto me.
18 What is my reward then? *Verily*
that, when I preach the gospel, I may
make the gospel of Christ without charge,
that I abuse not my power in the gos-
pel.
19 For though I be free from all *men*,
yet have I made myself servant unto
all, that I might gain the more.
20 And unto the Jews I became as
a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to
them that are under the law, as under
the law, that I might gain them that
are under the law;
21 To them that are without law,
as without law, (being not without law
to God, but under the law to Christ,)
that I might gain them that are with-
out law.
22 To the weak became I as weak,
that I might gain the weak: I am
made all things to all *men*, that I
might by all means save some.
23 And this I do for the gospel's sake,
that I might be partaker thereof with
you.
24 Know ye not that they which run
in a race run all, but one receiveth the
prize? So run, that ye may obtain.
25 And every man that striveth for
the mastery is temperate in all things.
Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible
crown; but we an incorruptible.
26 I therefore so run, not as uncer-
tainly; so fight I, not as one that beat-
eth the air:
27 But I keep under my body, and
bring *it* into subjection: lest that by
any means, when I have preached to
others, I myself should be a castaway.

CHAPTER X.

MOREOVER, brethren, I would not
that ye should be ignorant, how
that all our fathers were under the
cloud, and all passed through the sea;
2 And were all baptized unto Moses in
the cloud and in the sea;
3 And did all eat the same spiritual
meat;
4 And did all drink the same spiritual
drink: for they drank of that spiritual
Rock that [2] followed them: and that
Rock was Christ.
5 But with many of them God was
not well pleased: for they were over-
thrown in the wilderness.
6 Now these things were [3] our exam-
ples, to the intent we should not lust
after evil things, as they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were*
some of them; as it is written, The
people sat down to eat and drink, and
rose up to play.
8 Neither let us commit fornication,
as some of them committed, and fell in
one day three and twenty thousand.

2 Cor. 11. 10. Rom. 1. 14. ch. 3. 8, 14. ch. 4. 1. Gal. 2. 7. Phil. 1. 17. Col. 1. 25. ch. 10. 33. 2 Cor. 4. 5. & 11. 7. ch. 7. 31. ver. 1. Gal. 5. 13. Mat. 18. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 1. Acts 16. 3. & 18. 18. & 21. 23, &c. Gal. 3. 2. Rom. 2. 12, 14. ch. 7. 22. Rom. 15. 1. 2 Cor. 11. 29. ch. 10. 33. Rom. 11. 14. ch. 7. 16. Gal. 2. 2. & 5. 7. Phil. 2. 16. & 3. 14. 2 Tim. 4. 7. Heb. 12. 1. Eph. 6. 12. 1 Tim. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 5. & 4. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 8. James 1. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 4. & 5. 4. Rev. 2. 10. & 3. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 5. Rom. 8. 13. Col. 3. 5. Rom. 6. 18, 19. Jer. 6. 30. 2 Cor. 13. 5, 6. Ex. 13. 21. & 40. 34. Num. 9. 18. & 14. 14. Deut. 1. 33. Neh. 9. 12, 19. Ps. 78. 14. & 105. 39. Ex. 14. 22. Num. 33. 8. Josh. 4. 23. Ps. 78. 13. Ex. 16. 15, 35. Neh. 9. 15, 20. Ps. 78. 24. Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 78. 15. Num. 14. 29, 32, 35. & 26. 64, 65. Ps. 106. 26. Heb. 3. 17. Jude 5. Num. 11. 4, 33, 34. Ps. 106. 14. ver. 14. Ex. 32. 6. ch. 6. 18. Rev. 2. 14. Num. 25. 1, 9. Ps. 106. 29.

2 Or, *went with them*. Deut. 9. 21. Psal. 105. 41. 3 Gr. *our figures*.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some
of them also tempted, and were de-
stroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmur ye, as some of
them also murmured, and were de-
stroyed of the destroyer.
11 Now all these things happened unto
them for [2] ensamples: and they are
written for our admonition, upon whom
the ends of the world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh
he standeth take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation taken
you but such as is [3] common to man:
but God *is* faithful, who will not suf-
fer you to be tempted above that ye are
able; but will with the temptation also
make a way to escape, that ye may be
able to bear *it*.
14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee
from idolatry.
15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye
what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we bless,
is it not the communion of the blood of
Christ? The bread which we break, is
it not the communion of the body of
Christ?
17 For we *being* many are one bread,
and one body: for we are all partakers
of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are
not they which eat of the sacrifices par-
takers of the altar?
19 What say I then? that the idol is
any thing, or that which is offered in sa-
crifice to idols is any thing?
20 But *I say*, that the things which
the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to
devils, and not to God: and I would
not that ye should have fellowship with
devils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the
Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot
be partakers of the Lord's table, and of
the table of devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to jea-
lousy? are we stronger than he?
23 All things are lawful for me, but
all things are not expedient: all things
are lawful for me, but all things edify not.
24 Let no man seek his own, but every
man another's *wealth*.
25 Whatsoever is sold in the sham-
bles, *that* eat, asking no question for
conscience sake:
26 For the earth *is* the Lord's, and the
fulness thereof.
27 If any of them that believe not bid
you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go;
whatsoever is set before you, eat, ask-
ing no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say unto you, This
is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not
for his sake that shewed it, and for con-
science sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's,
and the fulness thereof:
29 Conscience, I say, not thine own,
but of the other: for why is my liberty
judged of another *man's* conscience?
30 For if I by [4] grace be a partaker,
why am I evil spoken of for that for
which I give thanks?
31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink,
or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory
of God.
32 Give none offence, neither to the
Jews, nor to the [5] Gentiles, nor to the
church of God:
33 Even as I please all *men* in all

A. D. 59.

Ex. 17. 2, 7. Num. 21. 5. Deut. 6. 16. Ps. 78. 18, 56. & 95. 9. & 106. 14. Num. 21. 6. Ex. 16. 2. & 17. 2. Num. 14. 2, 29. & 16. 41. Num. 14. 37. & 16. 49. Ex. 12. 23. 2 Sam. 24. 16. 1 Chr. 21. 15. Rom. 15. 4. ch. 9. 10. ch. 7. 29. Phil. 4. 5. Heb. 10. 25, 37. 1 John 2. 18. Rom. 11. 20. ch. 1. 9. Ps. 125. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 9. Jer. 29. 11. ver. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 17. 1 John 5. 21. ch. 8. 1. Mat. 26. 26, 27, 28. Acts 2. 42, 46. ch. 11. 23, 24. Rom. 12. 5. ch. 12. 27. Rom. 4. 12. Gal. 6. 16. Rom. 4. 1. & 9. 3, 5. 2 Cor. 11. 18. Lev. 3. 3. & 7. 15. ch. 8. 4. Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 17. Ps. 106. 37. Rev. 9. 20. 2 Cor. 6. 15, 16. Deut. 32. 38. Deu. 32. 21. Ezek. 22. 14. ch. 6. 12. Rom. 15. 1, 2. ver. 33. ch. 13. 5. Phil. 2. 4, 21. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1. & 50. 12. ver. 28. Luke 10. 7. ch. 8. 10, 12. Deu. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1. ver. 26. Rom. 14. 16. Rom. 14. 6. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4. Col. 3. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 11. Rom. 14. 13. ch. 8. 13. 2 Cor. 6. 3. Acts 20. 28. ch. 11. 22. 1 Tim. 3. 5. Rom. 15. 2. ch. 9. 19, 22.

2 Or, *types*. 3 Or, *moderate*. 4 Or, *thanksgiving*. 5 Gr. *Greeks*.

A. D. 59.

things, not seeking mine own profit,
but the *profit* of many, that they may
be saved.

CHAPTER XI.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also
am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye
remember me in all things, and keep the
[2] ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.
3 But I would have you know, that
the head of every man is Christ; and
the head of the woman *is* the man;
and the head of Christ *is* God.
4 Every man praying or prophesying,
having *his* head covered, dishonoureth
his head.
5 But every woman that prayeth or
prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dis-
honoureth her head: for that is even all
one as if she were shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered, let
her also be shorn: but if it be a shame
for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let
her be covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to cover
his head, forasmuch as he is the image
and glory of God: but the woman is the
glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman;
but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the
woman; but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman
to have [3] power on *her* head because
of the angels.
11 Nevertheless neither is the man
without the woman, neither the woman
without the man, in the Lord.
12 For as the woman *is* of the man,
even so *is* the man also by the woman;
but all things of God.
13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that
a woman pray unto God uncovered?
14 Doth not even nature itself teach
you, that, if a man have long hair, it
is a shame unto him?
15 But if a woman have long hair, it
is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given
her for a [4] covering.
16 But if any man seem to be con-
tentious, we have no such custom, nei-
ther the churches of God.
17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*
I praise *you* not, that ye come together
not for the better, but for the worse.
18 For first of all, when ye come to-
gether in the church, I hear that there
be [5] divisions among you; and I partly
believe it.
19 For there must be also [6] heresies
among you, that they which are ap-
proved may be made manifest among
you.
20 When ye come together therefore
into one place, [7] *this* is not to eat the
Lord's supper.
21 For in eating every one taketh be-
fore *other* his own supper: and one is
hungry, and another is drunken.
22 What? have ye not houses to eat
and to drink in? or despise ye the
church of God, and shame [8] them that
have not? What shall I say to you?
shall I praise you in this? I praise *you*
not.
23 For I have received of the Lord
that which also I delivered unto you,
That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in
which he was betrayed took bread:

ver. 24. ch. 4. 16. Eph. 5. 1. Phil. 3. 17. 1 Thes. 1. 6. 2 Thes. 3. 9. ch. 4. 17. ch. 7. 17. Eph. 5. 23. Gen. 3. 16. 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6. John 14. 28. ch. 3. 23. & 15. 27, 28. Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9. ch. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c. Acts 21. 9. Deu. 21. 12. Num. 5. 18. Deut. 22. 5. Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6. Gen. 2. 21, 22. Gen. 2. 18, 21, 23. Gen. 24. 64. Eccles. 5. 6. Gal. 3. 28. Rom. 11. 36. 1 Tim. 6. 4. ch. 7. 17. & 14. 33. ch. 1. 10, 11, 12. & 3. 3. Mat. 18. 7. Luke 17. 1. Acts 20. 30. 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2. Luke 2. 35. 1 John 2. 19. See Deut. 13. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 13. Jude 12. ch. 10. 32. James 2. 6. ch. 15. 3. Gal. 1. 1, 11, 12. Mat. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 19.

2 Or, *traditions*. 2 Thes. 2. 15. & 3. 6. 3 That is, *a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband*. 4 Or, *veil*. 5 Or, *schisms*. 6 Or, *sects*. 7 Or, *ye cannot eat*. 8 Or, *them that are poor?*

24 And when he had given thanks, he
brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my
body, which is broken for you: this do
[2] in remembrance of me.
25 After the same manner also *he took*
the cup, when he had supped, saying,
This cup is the new testament in my
blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*,
in remembrance of me.
26 For as often as ye eat this bread,
and drink this cup, [3] ye do shew the
Lord's death till he come.
27 [4] Wherefore whosoever shall eat this
bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord,
unworthily, shall be guilty of the body
and blood of the Lord.
28 But let a man examine himself, and
so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink
of *that* cup.
29 For he that eateth and drinketh un-
worthily, eateth and drinketh [4] damna-
tion to himself, not discerning the Lord's
body.
30 For this cause many *are* weak and
sickly among you, and many sleep.
31 For if we would judge ourselves,
we should not be judged.
32 But when we are judged, we are
chastened of the Lord, that we should
not be condemned with the world.
33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye
come together to eat, tarry one for an-
other.
34 And if any man hunger, let him
eat at home; that ye come not together
unto [5] condemnation. And the rest will
I set in order when I come.

CHAPTER XII.

NOW concerning spiritual *gifts*,
brethren, I would not have you ig-
norant.
2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, car-
ried away unto these dumb idols, even
as ye were led.
3 Wherefore I give you to understand,
that no man speaking by the Spirit of
God calleth Jesus [6] accursed: and *that*
no man can say that Jesus is the Lord,
but by the Holy Ghost.
4 Now there are diversities of gifts,
but the same Spirit.
5 And there are differences of [7] admi-
nistrations, but the same Lord.
6 And there are diversities of opera-
tions, but it is the same God which
worketh all in all.
7 But the manifestation of the Spirit
is given to every man to profit withal.
8 For to one is given by the Spirit the
word of wisdom; to another the word
of knowledge by the same Spirit;
9 To another faith by the same Spirit;
to another the gifts of healing by the
same Spirit;
10 To another the working of mira-
cles; to another prophecy; to another
discerning of spirits; to another *divers*
kinds of tongues; to another the inter-
pretation of tongues:
11 But all these worketh that one and
the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every
man severally as he will.
12 For as the body is one, and hath
many members, and all the members
of that one body, being many, are one
body: so also *is* Christ.

A. D. 59.

John 14. 3. & 21. 22. Acts 1. 11. ch. 4. 5. & 15. 23. 1 Thes. 4. 16. 2 Thes. 1. 10. Jude 14. Rev. 1. 7. Num. 9. 10, 13. John 6. 51, 63, 64. & 13. 27. ch. 10. 21. 2 Cor. 13. 5. Gal. 6. 4. Ps. 32. 5. 1 John 1. 9. Ps. 94. 12, 13. Heb. 12. 5—11. ver. 21. ver. 22. ch. 7. 17. Tit. 1. 5. ch. 4. 19. ch. 14. 1, 37. ch. 6. 11. Eph. 2. 11, 12. 1 Thes. 1. 9. Tit. 3. 3. 1 Pet. 4. 3. Ps. 115. 5. Mark 9. 39. 1 John 4. 2, 3. Mat. 16. 17. John 15. 26. 2 Cor. 3. 5. Rom. 12. 4, &c. Heb. 2. 4. 1 Pet. 4. 10. Eph. 4. 4. Rom. 12. 6, 7, 8. Eph. 4. 11. Eph. 1. 23. Rom. 12. 6, 7, 8. ch. 14. 26. Eph. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 10, 11. ch. 2. 6, 7. ch. 1. 5. & 13. 2. 2 Cor. 8. 7. Mat. 17. 19, 20. ch. 13. 2. 2 Cor. 4. 13. Mark 16. 18. James 5. 14. ver. 28, 29. Mark 16. 17. Gal. 3. 5. Rom. 12. 6. ch. 13. 2. & 14. 1, &c. ch. 14. 29. 1 John 4. 1. Acts 2. 4. & 10. 46. ch. 13. 1. Rom. 12. 6. ch. 7. 7. 2 Cor. 10. 13. Eph. 4. 7. John 3. 8. Heb. 2. 4. Rom. 12. 4, 5. Eph. 4. 4, 16. ver. 27. Gal. 3. 16.

2 Or, *for a remembrance*. 3 Or, *shew ye*. 4 Or, *judgment*, Rom. 13. 2. 5 Or, *judgment*. 6 Or, *anathema*. 7 Or, *ministeries*.

A. D. 59.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or [2] Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we [3] bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 That there should be no [4] schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, [5] diversities of tongues.

29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all [6] workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

a Rom. 6. 5. b Gal. 3. 28. Eph. 2. 13, 14, 16. Col. 3. 11. c John 6. 63. & 7. 37, 38, 39. d ver. 28. e Rom. 12. 3. ch. 3. 5. ver. 11. f Rom. 12. 5. Eph. 1. 23. & 4. 12. & 5. 23, 30. Col. 1. 24. h Eph. 5. 30. i Eph. 4. 11. k Eph. 2. 20. & 3. 5. l Acts 13. 1. Rom. 12. 6. m ver. 10. n ver. 9. o Num. 11. 17. p Rom. 12. 8. 1 Tim. 5. 17. Heb. 13. 17, 24. q ch. 14. 1, 39.

CHAPTER XIII.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity [7] vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth [2] in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I [3] thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, [4] darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

a ch. 12. 8, 9, 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c. See Mat. 7. 22. b Mat. 17. 20. Mark 11. 23. Luke 17. 6. c Mat. 6. 1, 2. d Pro. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8. e ch. 10. 24. Phil. 2. 4. g Ps. 10. 3. Rom. 1. 32. h 2 John 4. i Rom. 15. 1. Gal. 6. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 24. k ch. 8. 2. l 2 Cor. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12. m Mat. 18. 10. 1 John 3. 2.

CHAPTER XIV.

FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man [5] understandeth *him*; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the [6] sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words [7] easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous [8] of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue,

a ch. 12. 31. b Num. 11. 25, 29. c Acts 2. 4. & 10. 46. d ver. 26.

[2] Gr. *Greeks.* [3] Or, *put on.* [4] Or, *division.* [5] Or, *kinds,* ver. 10. [6] Or, *powers.* [7] Or, *is not rash.*

[2] Or, *with the truth.* [3] Or, *reasoned.* [4] Gr. *in a riddle.* [5] Gr. *heareth.* Acts 22. 9. [6] Or, *tunes.* [7] Gr. *significant.* [8] Gr. *of spirits.*

A. D. 59.

my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be [2] men.

21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of [3] confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

e Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16. g Ps. 47. 7. h ch. 11. 24. i Ps. 131. 2. Mat. 11. 25. & 18. 3. & 19. 14. Rom. 16. 19. ch. 3. 1. Eph. 4. 14. Heb. 5. 12, 13. k Mat. 18. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 2. l John 10. 34. m Is. 28. 11, 12. n Acts 2. 13. o Is. 45. 14. Zech. 8. 23. p ver. 6. ch. 12. 8, 9, 10. q ch. 12. 7. 2 Cor. 12. 19. Eph. 4. 12. r ch. 12. 10. s 1 Thes. 5. 19, 20. t 1 John 4. 1. u ch. 11. 16. x 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12. y ch. 11. 3. Eph. 5. 22. Col. 3. 18. Tit. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 1. z Gen. 3. 16. a 2 Cor. 10. 7. 1 John 4. 6. b ch. 12. 31. 1 Thes. 5. 20. c ver. 33.

CHAPTER XV.

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye [2] keep in memory [3] what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of [4] one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

a Gal. 1. 11. b Rom. 5. 2. c Rom. 1. 16. ch. 1. 21. d Gal. 3. 4. e ch. 11. 2, 23. g Gal. 1. 12. h Ps. 22. 15, &c. Is. 53. 5, 6, &c. Dan. 9. 26. Zech. 13. 7. Luke 24. 26, 46. Acts 3. 18. & 26. 22. 1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24. i Ps. 2. 7. & 16. 10. Is. 53. 10. Hos. 6. 2. Luke 24. 26, 46. Acts 2. 25, 31. & 13. 33, 34, 35. & 26. 22, 23. 1 Pet. 1. 11. k Lu. 24. 34. l Mat. 28. 17. Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19, 26. Acts 10. 41. m Luke 24. 50. Acts 1. 3, 4. n Acts 9. 4, 17. & 22. 14, 18. ch. 9. 1. o Eph. 3. 8. p Acts 8. 3. & 9. 1. Gal. 1. 13. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 13. q Eph. 2. 7, 8. r 2 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11. s Mat. 10. 20. Rom. 15. 18, 19. 2 Cor. 3. 5. Gal. 2. 8. Eph. 3. 7. Phil. 2. 13. t 1 Thes. 4. 14. u Acts 2. 24, 32. & 4. 10, 33. & 13. 30. x Rom. 4. 25. y 2 Tim. 3. 12. z 1 Pet. 1. 3. a Acts 26. 23. ver. 23. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5. b Rom. 5. 12, 17. c John 11. 25. Rom. 6. 23.

[2] Gr. *perfect, or, of a ripe age.* ch. 2. 6. [3] Gr. *tumult, or, unquietness.*

[2] Or, *hold fast.* [3] Gr. *by what speech.* [4] Or, *an abortive.*

A. D. 59.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
23 But [d]every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.
24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up [e]the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.
25 For he must reign, [f]till he hath put all enemies under his feet.
26 [h]The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.
27 For he [i]hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.
28 [k]And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then [l]shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.
29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?
30 And [m]why stand we in jeopardy every hour?
31 I protest by [2][n]your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, [o]I die daily.
32 If [3]after the manner of men [p]I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? [q]let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die.
33 Be not deceived: [r]evil communications corrupt good manners.
34 [s]Awake to righteousness, and sin not; [t]for some have not the knowledge of God: [u]I speak this to your shame.
35 But some man will say, [x]How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?
36 Thou fool, [y]that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:
37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:
38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.
39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.
40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.
41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.
42 [z]So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:
43 [a]It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:
44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.
45 And so it is written, The first man Adam [b]was made a living soul; [c]the last Adam was made [d]a quickening spirit.
46 Howbeit that was not first which

d ver. 20. 1 Thes. 4. 15, 16, 17. e Dan. 7. 14, 27. f Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34, 35. Eph. 1. 22. Heb. 1. 13. & 10. 13. h 2 Tim. 1. 10. Rev. 20. 14. i Ps. 8. 6. Mat. 28. 18. Heb. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 22. k Phil. 3. 21. l ch. 3. 23. & 11. 3. m 2 Cor. 11. 26. Gal. 5. 11. n 1 Thes. 2. 19. o Rom. 8. 36. ch. 4. 9. 2 Cor. 4. 10, 11. & 11. 23. p 2 Cor. 1. 8. q Is. 22. 13. & 56. 12. Eccles. 2. 24. Luke 12. 19. r ch. 5. 6. s Rom. 13. 11. Eph. 5. 14. t 1 Thes. 4. 5. u ch. 6. 5. x Ezek. 37. 3. y John 12. 24. z Dan. 12. 3. Mat. 13. 43. a Phil. 3. 21. b Gen. 2. 7. c Rom. 5. 14. d John 5. 21. & 6. 33, 39, 40, 54, 57. Phil. 3. 21. Col. 3. 4.

2 Some read, our. 3 Or, to speak after the manner of men.

is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.
47 [e]The first man is of the earth, [g]earthy: the second man is the Lord [h]from heaven.
48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: [i]and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.
49 And [k]as we have borne the image of the earthy, [l]we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.
50 Now this I say, brethren, that [m]flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.
51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; [n]We shall not all sleep, [o]but we shall all be changed,
52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: [p]for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.
53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and [q]this mortal must put on immortality.
54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, [r]Death is swallowed up in victory.
55 [s]O death, where is thy sting? O [2]grave, where is thy victory?
56 The sting of death is sin; and [t]the strength of sin is the law.
57 [u]But thanks be to God, which giveth us [x]the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.
58 [y]Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know [z]that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAPTER XVI.

NOW concerning [a]the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
2 [b]Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
3 And when I come, [c]whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your [3]liberality unto Jerusalem.
4 [d]And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.
5 Now I will come unto you, [e]when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.
6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may [g]bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.
7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, [h]if the Lord permit.
8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.
9 For [i]a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and [k]there are many adversaries.
10 Now [l]if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for [m]he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.
11 [n]Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth [o]in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

A. D. 59. e John 3. 31. g Gen. 2. 7. & 3. 19. h John 3. 13, 31. i Phil. 3. 20, 21. k Gen. 5. 3. l Rom. 8. 29. 2 Cor. 3. 18. & 4. 11. Phil. 3. 21. 1 John 3. 2. m Mat. 16. 17. John 3. 3, 5. n 1 Thes. 4. 15, 16, 17. o Phil. 3. 21. p Zech. 9. 14. Mat. 24. 31. John 5. 25. 1 Thes. 4. 16. q 2 Cor. 5. 4. r Is. 25. 8. Heb. 2. 14, 15. Rev. 20. 14. s Hos. 13. 14. t Rom. 4. 15. & 5. 13. & 7. 5, 13. u Rom. 7. 25. x 1 John 5. 4, 5. y 2 Pet. 3. 14. z ch. 3. 8. a Acts 11. 29. & 24. 17. Rom. 15. 26. 2 Cor. 8. 4. & 9. 1, 12. Gal. 2. 10. b Acts 20. 7. Rev. 1. 10. c 2 Cor. 8. 19. d 2 Cor. 8. 4, 19. e Acts 19. 21. 2 Cor. 1. 16. g Acts 15. 3. & 17. 15. & 21. 5. Rom. 15. 24. 2 Cor. 1. 16. h Acts 18. 21. ch. 4. 19. James 4. 15. i Acts 14. 27. 2 Cor. 2. 12. Col. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 8. k Acts 19. 9. l Acts 19. 22. ch. 4. 17. m Rom. 16. 21. Phil. 2. 20, 22. 1 Thes. 3. 2. n 1 Tim. 4. 12. o Acts 15. 33.

2 Or, hell. 3 Gr. gift, 2 Cor. 8. 4, 6, 19.

A. D. 59.

12 As touching our brother [p]Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.
13 [q]Watch ye, [r]stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, [s]be strong.
14 [t]Let all your things be done with charity.
15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know [u]the house of Stephanas, that it is [x]the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to [y]the ministry of the saints,)
16 [z]That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and [a]laboureth.
17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: [b]for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.
18 [c]For they have refreshed my spirit and your's: therefore [d]acknowledge ye them that are such.
19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, [e]with the church that is in their house.
20 All the brethren greet you. [g]Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.
21 [h]The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.
22 If any man [i]love not the Lord Jesus Christ, [k]let him be Anathema [l]Maran-atha.
23 [m]The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.
24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

p ch. 1. 12. & 3. 5. q Mat. 24. 42. & 25. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 8. r ch. 15. 1. Phil. 1. 27. & 4. 1. 1 Thes. 3. 8. 2 Thes. 2. 15. s Eph. 6. 10. Col. 1. 11. t ch. 14. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 8. u ch. 1. 16. x Rom. 16. 5. y 2 Cor. 8. 4. & 9. 1. Heb. 6. 10. z Heb. 13. 17. a Heb. 6. 10. b 2 Cor. 11. 9. Phil. 2. 30. Philem. 13. c Col. 4. 8. d 1 Thes. 5. 12. Phil. 2. 29. e Rom. 16. 5, 15. Philem. 2. g Rom. 16. 16. h Col. 4. 18. 2 Thes. 3. 17. i Eph. 6. 24. k Gal. 1. 8, 9. l Jude 14, 15. m Rom. 16. 20.

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

A. D. 60.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, [a]an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, [b]with all the saints which are in all Achaia:
2 [c]Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 [d]Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;
4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble by the comfort, wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.
5 For as [e]the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.
6 And whether we be afflicted, [g]it is for your consolation and salvation, which [2]is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.
7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that [h]as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.
8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of [i]our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:
9 But we had the [3]sentence of death in ourselves, that we should [k]not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:
10 [l]Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us;
11 Ye also [m]helping together by prayer for us, that [n]for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.
12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and [o]godly sincerity, [p]not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in

a 1 Cor. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 1. Col. 1. 1. 1 Tim. 1. 1. 2 Tim. 1. 1. b Phil. 1. 1. Col. 1. 2. c Rom. 1. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 3. Gal. 1. 3. Phil. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2. 1 Thes. 1. 1. 2 Thes. 1. 2. Philem. 3. d Eph. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3. e Acts 9. 4. ch. 4. 10. Col. 1. 24. g ch. 4. 15. h Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12. i Acts 19. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 32. & 16. 9. k Jer. 17. 5, 7. l 2 Pet. 2. 9. m Rom. 15. 30. Phil. 1. 19. Philem. 22. n ch. 4. 15. o ch. 2. 17. & 4. 2. p 1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.

2 Or, is wrought. 3 Or, answer.

the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.
13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;
14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, [q]that we are your rejoicing, even as [r]ye also are our's in the day of the Lord Jesus.
15 And in this confidence [s]I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have [t]a second [2]benefit;
16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and [u]to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judæa.
17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose [x]according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?
18 But as God is true, our [3]word toward you was not yea and nay.
19 For [y]the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, [z]but in him was yea.
20 [a]For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.
21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and [b]hath anointed us, is God;
22 Who [c]hath also sealed us, and [d]given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.
23 Moreover [e]I call God for a record upon my soul, [f]that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.
24 Not for [g]that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for [h]by faith ye stand.

CHAPTER II.

BUT I determined this with myself, [a]that I would not come again to you in heaviness.
2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?
3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest,

A. D. 60. q ch. 5. 12. r Phil. 2. 16. & 4. 1. 1 Thes. 2. 19, 20. s 1 Cor. 4. 19. t Rom. 1. 11. u 1 Cor. 16. 5, 6. x ch. 10. 2. y Mark 1. 1. Luke 1. 35. Acts 9. 20. z Heb. 13. 8. a Rom. 15. 8, 9. b 1 John 2. 20, 27. c Eph. 1. 13. & 4. 30. 2 Tim. 2. 19. Rev. 2. 17. d ch. 5. 5. Eph. 1. 14. e Rom. 1. 9. ch. 11. 31. Gal. 1. 20. Phil. 1. 8. f 1 Cor. 4. 21. ch. 2. 3. & 12. 20. & 13. 2, 10. g 1 Cor. 3. 5. 1 Pet. 5. 3. h Rom. 11. 20. 1 Cor. 15. 1. a ch. 1. 23. & 12. 20, 21. & 13. 10.

2 Or, grace. 3 Or, preaching.